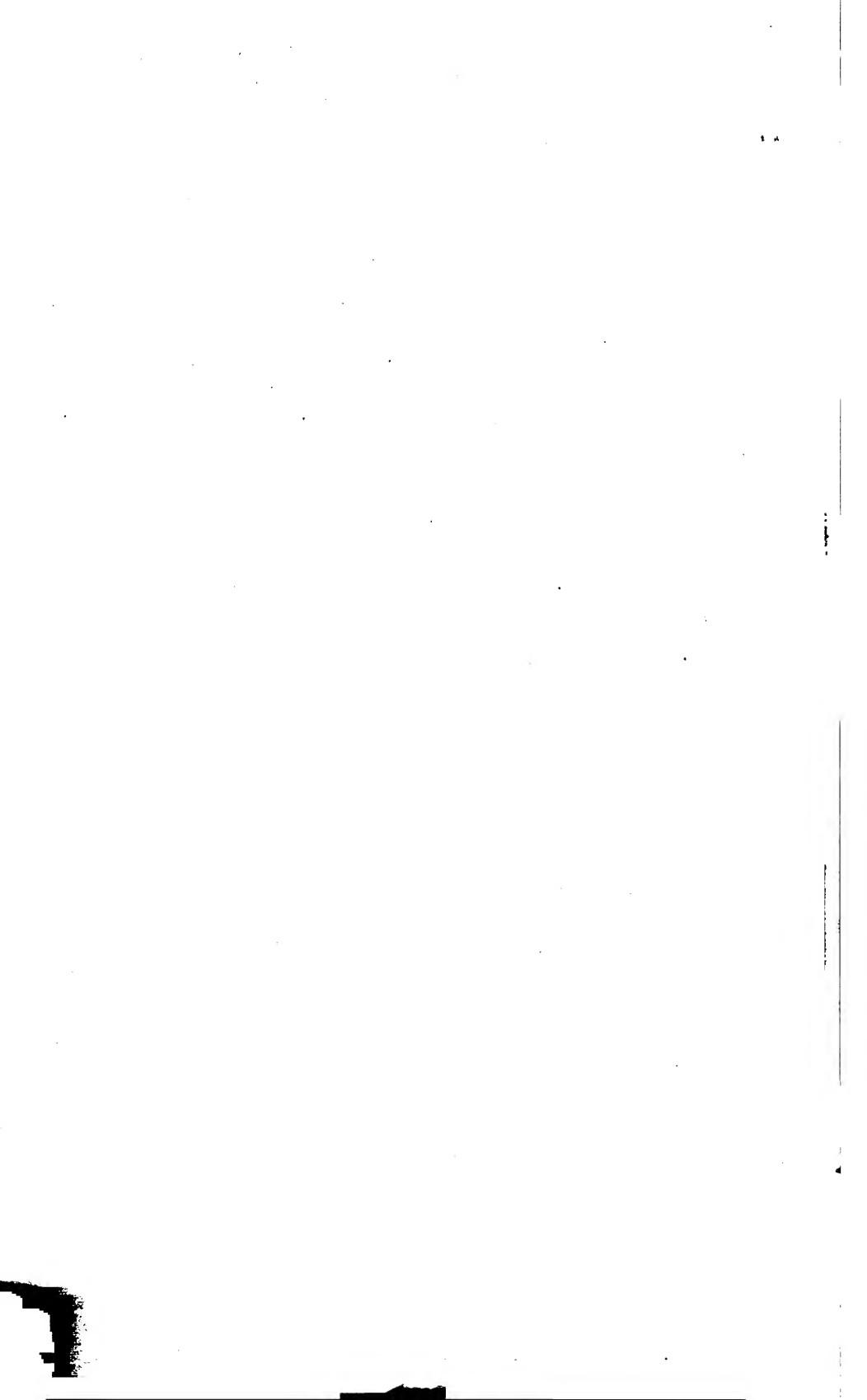


$\int \rightarrow$



Der König Hof, & Staats-
Bibliothek zu Münster
Vorsteherin
nach
Wittstock

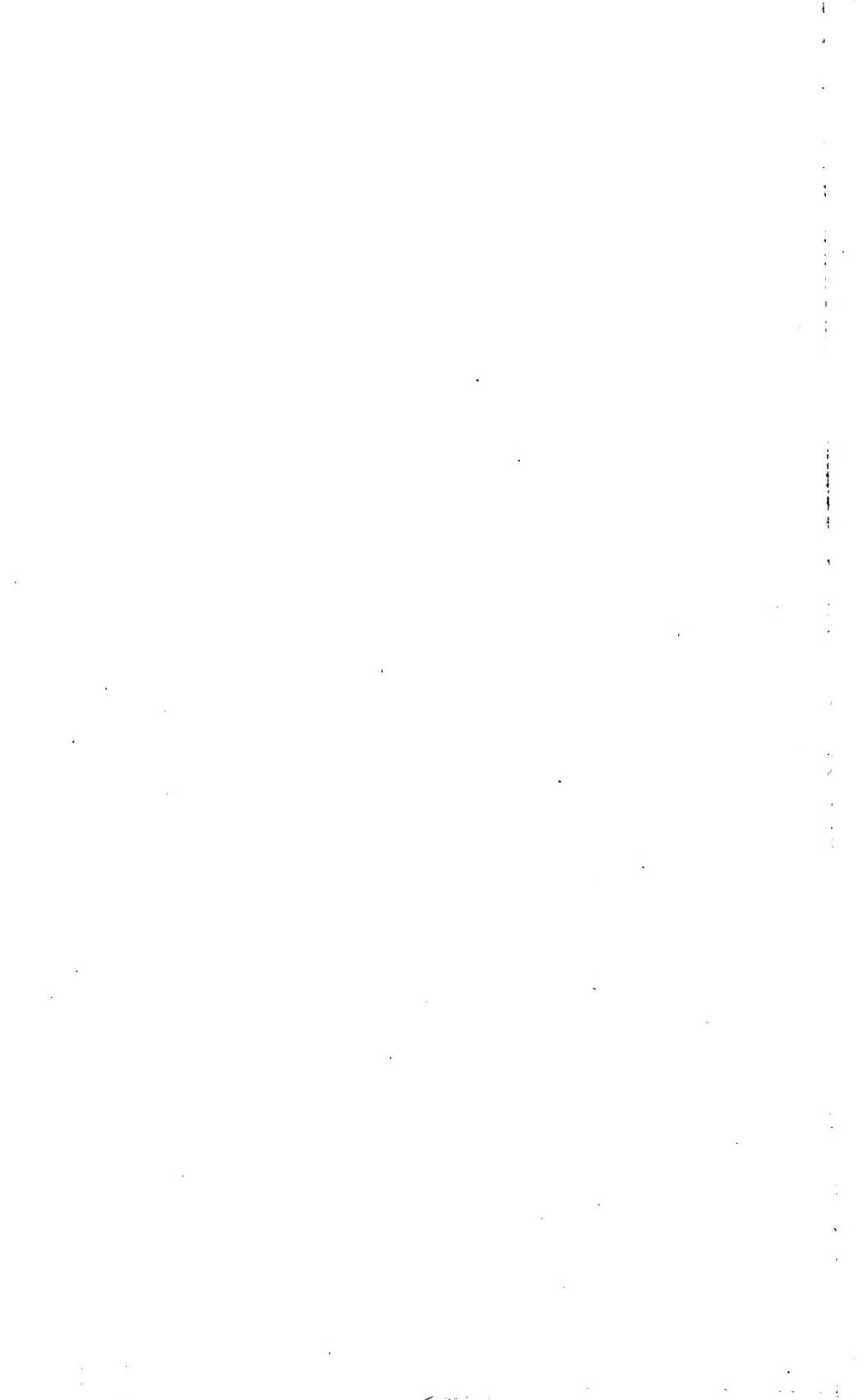
1890. 10. 10.

Druckerei

<36633512260010

<36633512260010

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek



P. o. and Bg m

EARLY ENGLISH POEMS

AND

LIVES OF SAINTS,

(WITH THOSE OF THE WICKED BIRDS PILATE AND JUDAS.)

COPIED AND EDITED FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY
OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A. CAMBR.,

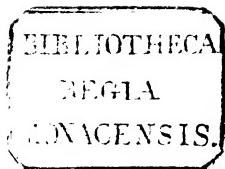
ONE OF THE HONORARY SECRETARIES OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY;
EDITOR OF LONELICH'S AND DE BORRON'S 'SEYNT GRAAL'; ROBERD
OF BRUNNE'S 'HANDLYNG SYNNE', AND WILLIAM OF WADINGTON'S
'MANUEL DES PECHIEZ'.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

BY

A. ASHER & CO., BERLIN.

1862.



PREFACE.

THE chief grievance of an Honorary Secretary is, that certain Members of his Society *will not* send him for press the Papers they have read at the Society's Meetings. Beg for them as he will,—by letter, word of mouth, through mutual friends, by special visits,—out of some Members no Papers can be got. What then is left for the unhappy Official, but to write Papers himself, or copy MSS. to fill the volume that his refractory friends have left vacant? The former branch of the alternative was out of my reach, so I grasped the latter, and the reader must not blame me if he thinks my basket of fruit a bad substitute for the second course of strong meat that he expected and ought to have had.

Sir Frederick Madden, the keeper of the Manuscripts at the British Museum, kindly directed me to the earliest unprinted English MSS. under his charge. Of these Roberd of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne* was the most important, but it was too long for our Society, and I have therefore edited it for the Roxburghe Club. Next came the short Poems that stand first in the present volume, all before 1300; and then the Lives of the Saints (Harleian MS. No. 2277, about 1305-10 A. D.) of which I took a few whose titles or contents caught my fancy, including those of the two accursed ones, Pilate and Judas Iscariot. These not making a sufficient number of pages in our close print, I added, 1. a few songs from the incomplete and later duplicate of the noble Vernon MS. in the Bodleian Library,—having time to collate one only with the earlier copy—; 2. the fragment on the Corrupt state of the Nunneries (p. 138-148) from a Cotton MS. temp. Hen. VI; 3. three Poems on Old Age, Earth, and the Faults of the Monks and People of Kildare (which I had, after copying, set aside as

having been printed in the *Reliquiae Antiquae*), and lastly the twice-printed ‘Land of Cokaygne’, the airiest and cleverest piece of satire in the whole range of Early English, if not of English poetry. A short abstract of the Poems the reader will find in ‘the Contents’, and he will see that however uninteresting the titles of ‘Sarmun’, ‘Moral Ode’, ‘Lives of Saints’ may appear, information and amusement are yet to be drawn from the pieces themselves. He can get a lesson in the Geography and Ecclesiastical divisions of England (p. 48-9), hear about going to school at Oxford (p. 41), and studying there art, Arsmetrike—‘a lore pat of figours al is, and of drawtes as me drawep in poudre and in nombre iwis’—and Divinity (p. 77); of the heriot beast being paid on a tenant’s death (p. 83); of preachers for the Crusades (p. 79); of the pomp, bell-ringng, and show of horses and squires at Bishops’ progresses to consecrate new Churches (p. 44, l. 43-6), and many an other scene of English life. He will find too the Old-Englishman’s special sin of Envy¹ denounced (p. 20), his Greed, and Pride², and other faults; will hear Sunday-trading condemned (p. 16), and see the rough mason running from his work to catch and kiss the country-girls coming to market with their eggs (p. 45), which of course ‘get broken in the struggle. If the reader should doubt whether the Saint—mightier than ‘all the king’s horses and all the king’s men’—‘can set Humpty-Dumplings together again’, he will at least not object to the poet’s reflection, that if egg-mongers now could so get their broken eggs made whole, ‘they might hop over ditches where they would, and both wrestle and fight’ (p. 45, l. 69, 70). The treatment of the ‘puir deil’ in those days too was hard,—to be talked to pleasantly by a blacksmith-saint till he had heated his tongs redhot, and then to be treacherously caught and ‘tuengde and schok’ by the nose till the trustful being yelled and hopped

1

And Englys men namely
 Are purghe kynde of herte hy.
 A forbyseyn ys toldé pys,
 Seyde on Frenshe men and on Englys.
Frenshe men synne yn lechery
And Englys men yn enuye.

Roberd of Brunne’s *Handlyng Synne*, p. 131, l. 4150-5.

² cp. A noþur Mon proudep. as dop a poo. p. 129, l. 18.

and brayed, and had to fly home through the lift, shouting in all men's ears 'Out! What hath the baldpate done! What hath the baldpate done!'—was manifestly unfair. The punishment of lustful young women also was judicious (p. 73); the Virgin had odd cases brought before her for decision (p. 59); and Judas murders his father—'smot hym with a ston bihynde in the pate'—marries his mother, hangs himself, his womb bursts amid atwo, 'his gvttes' fall to ground, and through the hole goes out his 'liper gost'. But it is not for the oddities of subject or phrase that one values these poems; it is for their language that the student, and for their earnestness that the man, holds them of worth. The words first used in most of them were registered by our lost friend Herbert Coleridge, in his *Glossarial Index to the Printed English Literature of the Thirteenth Century*, and most of the new words in the remainder of them will be found at the end of the present Selection. For the deeper feeling in some of the Poems, I need only refer to the simple and touching confession of shortcomings and sins in the 'Moral Ode', to the trust and joy of the Songs of 'Merci' and 'Deo gracias' (p. 118-130), the self-abasement shown in the 'Sarmun' (p. 1-7), the tender love of the 'Christ on the Cross' (p. 20-1), and the triumphant faith of the Martyrs who gave up their lives for God (p. 101-6).

Of Rhyme, the text contains one noteworthy specimen, 'the Rhyme-beginning Fragment' (p. 21-2), of which the man most capable to speak in England—whose hand we have, alas, so long missed from our pages—writes as follows:

Edinburgh, Aug. 30, 1860.

My dear Furnivall,

I am on my rambles, and your letter of the 20th has been following me.

The rhyme which has attracted your attention belongs to the kind, which is called "inverse rhyme". You will find something about it in the *History of English Rhythms*—in the chapter on rhyme.

I do not however remember to have seen so ancient or so elaborate a specimen as the one you have sent me. It is very curious, and to me interesting.—With all best wishes I am

Yours truly

E. Guest.

The proofs of the text I have read with the MSS., and endeavoured to make them accurate copies of the originals, though with expansions of the ordinary contractions for *er*, *ri* &c., and insertions of commas occasionally. Some final *es* in italics, to help out the rhythm, I inserted in the first few pages, as noticed in the note to p. 1, but soon gave this up; and the later final *es* represent the flourishes of the scribe at the end of certain of his words ending in *i*. In the lines whose rhythm cannot be in any way made good without the insertion of a final *e* at the end of a word, there the reader may insert it (as erroneously omitted by the scribe), but not otherwise. The doctrine of the critic of Dr. Pauli's edition of Gower's *Confessio Amantis* as to the final *e* in Early English¹, is not strictly borne out by any MS., or any undoctored edition of one, that I have ever read; and far more experienced readers and better judges than I, have condemned the attempt to impose on a language constantly changing in words, inflexions, and spelling, written often by half-lettered men, a rigid rule applicable only to the well settled speech and literature of a cultivated nation.

3 Old Square, Lincoln's Inn,
Dec. 17, 1861.

¹ In the grammatical system of the 14th century, the final *e* invariably marked the objective case singular.. In adjectives, both the objective in the singular, and all the cases in the plural, are marked by the final *e*.. In verbs the final *e* marked invariably the infinitive mood, and the plurals of all the tenses, when the final *-en* was discontinued.. The final *e* also marked the adverbial form of words, and distinguished the adverb from the preposition. *Gentleman's Magazine*, Third Series, vol. 2, p. 647-9, June, 1857.

CONTENTS.

	Pages
I. A SARMUN	1-7
That we ought to fear, for the Dead are loathly to see; to dust we go, louse and flea are on our skin (5). If we are proud of our <i>flesh</i> , what is it but worm's meat; and our skin a sack of dirt and dung: of such the gentleman is too (8). See thy proud neighbour in his grave, he is stench and worms (10), and has no silk or purple. If we are proud of <i>wealth</i> , it comes, it goes, and is but guile (13): spend it well while thou hast it (15). Some are blinded by <i>covetousness</i> (16) and become the devil's thralls; they shall die and go to the devil (20): and the rich shall die too, and we all shall give ac- count (24). If we have spent goods and time ill, we shall go to hell (25), and see Christ's wounds, and the Cross and the Elements shall cry for vengeance on us (29-33). In hell it will be too late to cry for mercy; here, then, believe; un- do thy heart (35), or thou shalt gue it sore (37). Man's life is but a shadow (38). What brought he here but a stinking skin (39)? The same wretched garb he shall take away (40); when the soul is once out of it, no viler carrion is there (42). Don't think to save for your heir (43); he shall waste your hoard (44). Keep God in your thoughts (45), help the needy, and gain heaven (46). <i>Its</i> joy no tongue can tell (47); the soul shall be brighter than the sun (49), the body fair and strong (50), feeling no hunger or thirst; it is well merry to dwell there (51), with many angels (53). We shall see our friends and kin (54), Our Lady bright (55), the Trinity, and Christ (56), the sight of Whom is our food and drink (57). Pray we Him to give us joy everlasting (58). You who have come to hear this 'sarmun', have pardon for seven years.	3 2 5 6 7
II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. ¹ (A fragment. See two other versions, note, p. 162-4.)	7-12
May the grace of Jesu alight among us (1)! Take heed of	7

¹ After the text was printed I found that Mr. Wright had this poem in his notes to the 2nd volume of the Chester Plays, for the Shakspere Society.

VIII CONTENTS. SIGNA. FALL AND PASSION.

	Pages
the wonders before the Judgment (5-8) which Isaiah told by the Holy Ghost (10). At these Tokens children unborn shall shudder, and cry for mercy (25). The <i>First</i> is: the stars shall become as black as coal (42) and be cast down to earth (40), and terror shall fall on all living (45-52). [The <i>Second</i> is,] the dead too shall arise, and for fear look like witless beasts (53-6). The <i>Third</i> : the sun shall turn green and wan (62), and then coal-black (66). The <i>Fourth</i> : the sun shall become red (70). The <i>Fifth</i> : all beasts shall quake and cry for mercy, though they cannot speak (80). The <i>Sixth</i> : the mountains and hills shall fill up the dales (85-6), castles shall fall (89-92), and trees be torn up by the roots (93-6). The <i>Seventh</i> : the trees shall grow again, with their roots in the air (97-100), iron shall bleed (101), and poor and rich alike shall die (105-8); no castle or steed shall save them (109-10). The <i>Eighth</i> : the sea shall draw together, and stand up as a wall (117), the rivers shall cry to God (118), the fishes shall think He is dead (121-4); and then the waters shall return to their own place (125-8). The <i>Ninth</i> : the skies shall speak like a man (134-6), and pray that they shall not be punished for man's sin (144); [The <i>Tenth</i>] all saints in heaven, and cherubin and seraphin, shall quake (152); the angels shall hold their peace (154), and the fiends of hell shall moan with great din (158) and pray for shelter (167); so, man, live a good life here (163). The <i>Eleventh</i> : four winds shall rise, the rainbow shall fall, and the fiends shall be driven back to hell. The <i>Twelfth</i> : the four elements shall cry for mercy to Christ.... [Incomplete.]	8 9 10 11 12 12-15
III. THE FALL AND PASSION	13 14 15
God give us his grace, me to speak and you to learn, that I may show you His uprising (1-6). Lucifer fell seven days and nights like snow, from heaven to hell (9-14), and man was created to fill his place (17). God made Adam master of all Paradise but one tree (23), and the devil as a serpent tempted Eve with an apple to make herself as 'witti' as God (31). When the apple was eaten, they were driven out into the vale of Eboir to work hard (37); after 900 years Adam died and went to hell (39); and the devil took all men, though God sent prophets to them (43). Then He took flesh 'of maid mari' (49), and suffered for thirty years and more (53). Judas sold him for thirty pence, and he suffered death upon the tree (68). Joseph of Arimathea (71) buried Him in a fair place (76). His mother wept four bitter tears of blood (82)— who speaks of sorrow against that sorrow?—The third day He arose (90), bringing the patriarchs and prophets out of hell	

CONTENTS. SEVEN SINS.

IX

Pages

to heaven (93), and sent His doctrine abroad (103) and His disciples to preach His lore (105), and ascended into heaven.	
IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS	15-16
Jesu! give us thy grace. Men and women, leave off your great oaths (3); no limb of Christ is there unforsworn by you who are worse than any dog (7). Beware of endless sorrow (6). God commanded Isaiah to teach folk the Ten Command- ments. I. Honour our God: those who make gods through witchcraft shall all go to the devil (24). II. Keep Sunday well: but now men hold all their marketing on Sunday. III. Honour your father and mother: but now it's as with bees in a hive; when a father gives up his land to his children, the young drive out the old. IV. &c. &c.	16
V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS	17-20
The King of Heaven be with us, and bless this preaching to the devil's shame (1-2). We are all of one foul earth (3), and however rich we are, shall rot to ashes and dirt (4). Cleanse thee of thy misdeeds (5), and amend thy sinful life (6). And pray a Pater Noster and Ave Mary that I may break the devil's staff (7), and that God's peace may be among us (8); and I will tell you of the seven horrid sins by which men lose heaven (10). I. <i>Pride</i> , the head of all sin. Lucifer fell by it to hell for ever (3-9). Man, why art thou proud of thy clothing—linen, woollen, gloves, and shoes (16)—, nothing but thy filthy skin (13) is thine own, so love God and please him at the Judgment (20). II. <i>Covetousness</i> . The covetous man never comes to God's house (23), and wishes that no one alive were so rich as he (27). He would sooner give any man his blood than his goods (32), and sits abrood on his muck (35), not thinking of his end (37); but the devil shall take away his breath (41), carry his soul to hell, and be his ex- ecutor (43). Trust not then to this world's wealth; it goes away like mist (46). Be you never so rich, when you die you may be proud if you have an old clout to cover your nakedness (50). III. <i>Envy</i> . This sin is now much in the land (52). And I'll tell you how. Worldly wealth falls to men unequally (55); some men work hard and are yet al- ways needy (58), others have more; and the desire for this raises strife (61) [ends abruptly].	18 19 20
VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment—Latin and English)	20-21
Look at thy Lord, and weep tears of blood! His thorn- wounded head, his bloody side, his paling face, his dimming sight (7)! be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to. (13) pou ne findeſt in is bodi. bot anguis and wo.	

	Pages
Yet he says, Man thou art full nigh to hell; turn again, and come to me, and I will receive thee (20). See what I suffered for thee (23), and thou givest me no thanks (28). That is my greatest pain (29).	
VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT, or Specimen of Inverse Rhyme	21-22
(On the troubles of Love and Sin.)	
VIII. A MORAL ODE	22-34
(About 1250 A.D.—Another version from one of the Digby MSS. was printed by Hickes in his Thesaurus, vol. 1, p. 222. It omits nine stanzas of this. Coleridge, Gloss. p. vi.)	
Old I am in years, but useless has been my life (3),—folly (4) and idle speech (5), sin in work and word (6). My old likings I mislike (7); and now that I would do better, I can't (8); age has stolen on me (9). Slow we are to good (10); yet we must do it while we live (12), and trust not to wife or child (13), for one alms in life is better than five after death (14); and a sot is he who cares more for a friend than his own soul (15). Nor may wife trust to husband (16), nor man to his kin (17); ‘who well does not while he may, he shall not when he would’ (18). Slack not in well-doing (19), and do it while you may (20). Trust not, rich men, to wall and ditch, but send your goods to heaven (21). There, is neither fire nor thief (22); and there we send too seldom meat and bread (23). Nothing shall king or sheriff there take from us (25), and there shall we find all that we have given for God's love here (26-9). All our works, good and evil, shall be weighed before Heaven's King; He shall give us our reward (30-2); and the poor with his penny may buy the Kingdom, as well as the rich with his pounds (33-5). For all God's works are mercy (36); He oversees the world (38), and from His bright eye is no secret deed or dark thought hidden (39-40). All that is, is in His hand, and He shaped all things (41-2). Everywhere He is; and they who do His will, easily find Him (43-4). But what shall the breakers of His commands—whorelings, the deceitful and forsworn (52)—do at the Great Doom (46), where devils shall bring up all our unexpiated sins (49-51). Each man shall judge himself (54)—his own heart the best witness against him (57)—to death or life (58). But God shall judge each according to his end (60); therefore do good, and pray mercy, before death is at the door (62-4). If you don't leave sin before you can't do any more of it, you're a fool to expect God's mercy for this (64-5). Yet He has said ‘whenever a man repents, early or late, mercy shall he find’ (66-7). Many say ‘who cares for	23 24 25 26

CONTENTS. A MORAL ODE.

XI

Pages

punishment; it shall end' (68). Little know they its heat and bitter blasts (69-70). Who would give ending pleasure for endless pain (71-2)? The bread of sin is sweet, and so is wild deer's flesh; but *he* buys it too dear who gives his neck for it (73). A full belly talks lightly of hunger (74), but if a man had tried a little hell-fire, he'd think otherwise of it (75-6); no earthly wealth could get him endless joy (78). *Of the Judgment.* There may we dread (80), for all that was hidden here shall be uncovered (81), every man's life shall be known (82). The penitent shall not be ashamed, but others shall be lost (83-4). The Doom shall soon be over (85), and hard men and makers of evil laws shall be punished (86). Doers of good shall go to heaven (89), and of evil to hell (90) where they shall dwell without end (91): no relief will there be (92), for not again will Christ break hell (93), and none else can do it (94). Our Lord bought us with his blood (95), and we'll not give a bit of our bread for His love (96). Death came in through the old devil's spite (98), and for our first father's guilt have we fallen into misery (99-100), else we might have lived in bliss for ever (101). Great was thus the sin for which all died (102); and if, for that, such vengeance was taken, what shall *we* do who sin so oft (104)? Full long shall we be in hell, if Adam was there so many hundred years for one bare sin (105-6). *God's mercy* is not less than his might (107), and the devil himself might have it if he would seek it (108). But Hell's King is merciless (109); he who most does his will gets worst reward—a bath of boiling pitch (110). God keep us from it (111)! and I will warn you as wise men and the Book say (113-14). *Of the Pains of Hell.* There is hunger and thirst for evil misers (116); change from chill to heat, and heat to chill (117); with no relief (119). The unsteadfast walk ever, seeking rest and finding none,—wearily up and down as water driven with the wind (120-2); and quarrellers shall bathe in ever-boiling pitch (124). Fire is there that ever burns, unquenchable by sea, or Avon stream, or Stour (125-6), and in it shall be those who were full of foul tricks (127), who loved robbery, whoredom, and drunkenness (128), were liars (129), lovers of others' wives and deserters of their own (130), hoarders of goods (131), and stingy men (132), those greedy of silver and gold (133), doers of untrueness (134) and the evil Spirit's teachings (135). Adversaries, snakes, efts, and toads, shall tear and fret the evil speakers and envions (138). Never sun shines there, nor moon, nor star (139), but only foul smoke and darkness (140). There lay loathly fiends (141) and frightful wights (142), dread

27

28

29

30

Satanas and old Beelzebub (142). No heart can think, or tongue tell, how great is the pain of hell (144); but the greatest is, that the damned know it is endless (146). Heathen men are there (147); and wicked Christians (148), whom neither money, prayers, nor alms, shall help (149-50). Let each shield himself while he can, and warn his friend, as I have done (151); and leave what God has forbidden, and do what He has commanded (153). Love God and your fellow-Christian (154), all hangs on these two words (155). But it is hard to stand, and easy to fall, unless Christ gives us strength (157-8); if we worked for God as we do for goods and gain, we should have more of heaven than earls or kings do (159-61). There, is no thirst or hunger, death or age (162); but of it we think too seldom, and of this world too oft (163-4), though here we are a little while, and long elsewhere (165). Let us beware, or the world will drown us (166). Most of us drink of one devil's cup (167); but let us guard against sin with fasting, alms, and prayers (169), leaving the broad street (170), and going the narrow way—green and fair it is, though few tread it (171). It is God's command (174), for which men leave their own will (175); and will bring us with the fair few men to heaven's king (176), with Whom is mirth and angels' song (177), and neither ill nor wane (179). Some have less joy, and some more, according to their deeds here (180). God alone is their food, their life, their bliss (181), their clothing, and their joy (182-3); their sun and nightless day (184). In heaven is weal and rest (186), bliss without sorrow, and life without death (187): neither sorrow nor sore (188). God alone is the bliss of angels and men (189), but all shall not see His light alike, only as they loved Him here (190-2). Christ shall be enough for all his darlings (194), and of the sight of Him is no satiety (195). God is so lovely in His godship that no man can tell what mirth have those who are in His bliss (196-7). To it may He bring us (198), and Christ grant us here to lead such life that we may thither come. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

- IX. ST. DUNSTAN (MS. ab. 1305 A. D.) 34-40
 While he was in his mother's womb, her taper on Candlemas day was miraculously lighted, and other folk lit their lights at hers, typifying the light he should give to England (l. 1-20). He was born A.D. 925, the first year of King Athelstan (21), and brought up at Glastonbury (26). When grown up, he

CONTENTS. ST. DUNSTAN'S LIFE.

XIII

Pages

went to his uncle St. Aldelm, Archbishop of Canterbury (32), who took him to the king (36), and Athelstan appointed him to the House of Glastonbury (42), which was established 453 years before he was born (48), and before Sts. Patrick and Austin brought Christianity to England (50). Of Glastonbury, 36	
Dunstan was made Abbot (58), and, when he was not at public prayers, worked in his private smithy (60), and was then in three places at once (67), for his hands were at work, his heart with God, and his mouth praying prayers (68). This made the devil spiteful, and he came as a fair woman to tempt Dunstan (71). The saint chatted away, but quietly heated his pincers, and when they were 'all afire' (79), seized the devil by the nose (80), who wriggled and yelled and hopped about till he got loose (82-7), and then flew off screaming "Out, what hap pe calewe ido: what hap pe calewe ido" (89). 37	
Dunstan had great power with King Edmund (94); but Edwin put him out of his abbey, and drove him out of England (101). After Edwin's death, his brother Edgar had Dunstan home again (113), made him Bishop of Worcester (119) and of London (131), and then Archbishop of Canterbury (135). 38	
He upheld firmly the rights of holy church, and made parsons give up either their lechery or their livings (138-40). With St. Osewold (Bishop of Worcester) and St. Adelwold (Bishop of Rochester), he cast out wicked parsons (146), and founded 48 Abbeys of monks and nuns (149). Our Lord granted him a sight of his father and mother in heaven (157), and of the joy of heaven (162), and let him hear the angels' merry song of "Lord have mercy upon us, Christ have mercy upon us" 39	
(165). He loved well the harp (169), and after playing it one day, hung it on the wall (176), and the harp of itself sang the merry anthem "All saints' souls be glad that are in heaven &c." (181). When he had lived many a day (191), one Holy Thursday he fell sick, and had his special friends and servants called to him (195), and forgave them their trespasses, and absolved them (197), and on Saturday bid good day to his friars (200), and then died, A. D. 980. 40	
X. AN OXFORD STUDENT:—one of the Miracles of Our Lady. 40-42	
A northern knight's son goes to church with his mother, and seeing a Crucifix asks his mother who the man on it (5), and the fair woman by his side, are (10). She tells her boy, and he oft thinks of Our Lady's sorrow at seeing her dear Son die (17). He is put to school at Oxford (20), does a deadly sin (24), but is shriven (26), and prays Our Lady for forgiveness (29). He dies at Oxford (37), and two clerks, his friends, watch the bier (40), but will not light the tapers till some 41	

	Pages
of the Masters come (42-4). While the clerks sleep, they both think they see angels carry their dead friend's soul to heaven (48), Our Lady going before, and opening the door of heaven (50), and asking her Son to take her friend into His joy (53); Christ promises that He will, for the youth's prayers to Him by the Virgin's sorrow when she saw Him die (56). Our Lady then sends from heaven, and lights the tapers round the corpse (60); the clerks awake; the Masters come and do the service, and bury the body (64). The clerks tell their own Master their vision (65), and then the youth's shifftfather is told (70); and he says it is true that the boy had ever in mind Our Lady's grief when she saw her Son die on the Cross (72).	42
XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS:—another of the Miracles of Our Lady	42-43
As an Archbishop in Toledo was consecrating the Mass, he heard the Virgin's voice from heaven cry 'Allas, the Jews' treachery', and lament their treatment of her Son on the Cross (4-10). After mass search is made, and the form of our Lord is found, nailed through hands and feet to a Cross by the Jews, and pierced with five wounds (14-16). Now, Lady, give us grace that we may come to the Joy that thou art in!	
XII. LIFE OF ST. SWITHIN [? since printed by Mr. Earle in his <i>St. Swithun.</i>]	43-47
He was born in Winchester, in the time of king Egberd, the 18th king after Kenewold whom St. Beryn brought to Christianity (1-6), though St. Austin had before converted Athelbright (8). Swithin began to serve Christ when young (13); he was made priest by Elmeston, Bishop of Winchester (15), and the king made him his chief counsellor (22), and teacher of his son and heir Athulf (25). After Egbert's death, Athulf becomes king (28), follows Swithin's counsel (30), and makes him Bishop of Winchester (35). Through all the land men pay their tithe well, and Swithin uprears broken churches (40-1), builds new ones, and displays no pomp at their consecration, no ringing, 'bobance', or show of horses and squires (45-6). He also improves the town of Winchester; builds the strong bridge outside of the East gate (52-3); and performs the miracle of making whole the broken eggs of a country-woman that one of his workmen has upset in trying to kiss her (55-67). If egg-mongers now could get their eggs so treated, they might hop over ditches, and wrestle and fight (69-70). After Athulf's death, his son Adelberd was king (72), and in his third year (A. D. 816) Swithin died, bidding his men not to bury him in church with pride, but somewhere	45

CONTENTS. ST. KENELM'S LIFE.

XV
Pages

without, in a place little thought of (78). This they did (83), and there he lay 109 years and more (85), till he was taken up by order of king Edgar, father of St. Edward (88), and ninth king after Adelbert (91). For then the Saint appears to a holy man, and bids him go to Athelwold, Bishop of Winchester, and tell him to move his corpse to a high place (104); and as a sign the holy man's illness shall leave him (108), and the rings on the stone that covers the corpse, shall be taken off easily by the bishop, and fastened on again (116). The good man arises, is cured of his illness (120), and Athelwold easily takes the ring off the grave-stone, and puts it on again (124). King Edgar appoints the 18th of July for removing the corpse (132), Bishops and Abbots are summoned (134), a great procession is made (140), and the body dug down to; a wonderful sweetness comes from it—which, as you know by other dead men, is much against right (145-9) —a blind woman has her sight, and more than 200 sick are cured (150-2). The corpse is put in a fair and noble shrine in St. Peter's Church, and works many miracles (154-6).	46
XIII. THE LIFE OF ST. KENELM, King of the March of Wales . . .	47-57
Kenulf, who built the Abbey of Winchcombe (the greatest city in the west half of England, 7), was his father (3). In that time were five kings in England (9), who had their parts by themselves (20); and England is 800 miles long, and 200 broad (12); and in it are three principal rivers, Humber, Thames, and Severn (16). The king of the March had Worcestershire (23), Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, Chestershire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, half Shropshire, Herefordshire, some of Gloucestershire, Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire: all these were formerly called the March of Wales, and of all was Kenelm king (40), and Winchcombe was his chief city (42). Of the other 4 kings, he of <i>Wessex</i> (47) had Wiltshire, Dorset- and Berkshire, Sussex, Chichester, Southampshire, Surrey, Devonshire, and Cornwall (58). The king of <i>Kent</i> had Kent (59). The king of <i>Eastland</i> (63) had Norfolk, Suffolk, the Isle of Ely, and Cambridge (66). The king of <i>Northumberland</i> had all the land beyond the Humber into Scotland (70). [The divisions of the counties into Bishoprics are also stated in the text.] Kenulf died A.D. 819, and St. Kenelm succeeded to the throne, though only seven years old. One of his sisters, Wenylde, loved him (85); but the other, Quendride, envied him (91), and thought she should have his heritage if she could kill him (94); so she gave him poison, but it did not hurt him, as our Lord would not have	48 49 50

	Pages
him martyred so lightly (101). Then she promised his guardian, Askebert, money and herself if he would kill Kenelm (112-15).	51
And Kenelm had this dream,—that before his bed (117) was a noble tree with wax lights and lamps on it, and when he had climbed up to its highest bough, one of his best friends 'smot atuo pis treo', and then Kenelm became a little bird, and flew right into heaven (130). Not knowing what the dream means, St. Kenelm tells his nurse Wolwenne (138), who explains that his sister is plotting his death (144), and that the little bird was his soul, that should go to heaven after his life's end (146). Askebert takes him to hunt in the wood of Clent (152), and he lies down to sleep (155). Askebert digs a pit for him, but the boy awakes (159), and tells him that he loses his time, as he (Kenelm) will not die till his stick gives a sign that he is to be martyred (166). They go on; Askebert sticks the stick in the ground (169), it begins to put forth leaves, and becomes a great ash (171). Askebert delays to do his wicked deed (179), but Kenelm says "that thou doest, do soon" (180), and begins singing <i>Te domine laudamus</i> (182); at "the white Company of Martyrs, Lord, praiseth thee", Askebert smites off his head, under a hawthorn tree (187), and a white dove flies out of him to heaven (190). Askebert buries the corpse (195), and goes and tells Quendride (198). She seizes all her brother's land and manors (200), makes herself queen of the March, and becomes a shrew lady (202), and forbids any one even to name her brother's name (208) under pain of beheading (210). So his death was forgotten by men that have wits (218), but God made a dumb beast remember it (220). For a widow's white cow, that went with other cows into the valley where Kenelm was buried, would always leave them and lie about his holy corpse (226) without feeding (229); and yet she was always 'fat and round' (231), and no other cow gave half as much milk (233)—a man who had cows like her need not care though his larder were bare and his pastures poor (236).—Folk watched the cow, and thought it was some token (242). (The valley was named Coubache (244).) One day as the Pope (251) was singing Mass at St. Peter's in Rome, a dove whiter than any snow (253) laid a writing with letters of gold in English on the altar, saying that Kenelm lay under a thorn in Coubach, bereft of his head (266). This writ was kept as a reliqu, as coming from heaven and our Lord's hand (273), and St. Kenelm's day is kept as a feast day at Rome (276). The Pope sent to Wolfred, Archbishop of Canterbury, to have the body sought out (283). It is sought for, and found, under the thorn of	53
	54
	55

CONTENTS. A MIRACLE. ST. CHRISTOPHER. XVII
Pages

Coubage (289), and when taken up, a spring flows out of the place where it was (294) which is called St. Kenelm's well (297), and sick men are cured by it (298). Though the Bishop had ordered the body to be taken to Winchcomb in Gloucestershire (303), the Worcestershire men swear they will keep it; and the two shires meet and strive for it by the water of Perschore (310). At last they agree, that they will go to sleep, and whichever side wakes the sooner, shall go off and take the body with them (316). The Gloucestershire men wake first (319), and carry away the body (321). On their journey they get very weary, and are obliged to rest on a high down on the east of Winchcomb (328); they pray for drink, and a well springs up on the top of the down, that is still there (331), and by which the monks have built St. Kenelm's Chapel (336). Quendride sat in St Peter's Church in a soler, saw the crowd on the down (341), and was told that her brother was being brought to the Church (344). So she opened her Psalter at the first psalm, to curse her brother's corpse with it (350), and when she got to the 19th verse, where the cursing of evil men ends, out burst both her eyes, and fell down on her Psalter (356). The holy body was put into a noble shrine in the Abbey (361), and the bad queen died in shame, and her body was thrown into a foul ditch (364).	56
XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S	57-59
In the city of Lyons a young man who often went as a pilgrim to St. James, did a deed of lechery (4), and as he was going to be shriven for it, the devil met him, and told him that he was St. James (11), and that he must carve off the member with which he had sinned (19). This the man does, and kills himself (26). The devil is ready, takes the man's soul, and is going off to hell with it (29), when St. James comes down, bids the shrew stop (30), and disputes his right to the soul. The strife lasts long (41), and at last St. James takes the devil, yelling and quaking (46), to our Lady. There he 'found his match' (48), and is reproached by her for his treachery (51, 59). As through this, the man's life was taken, our Lady makes the soul go again into the man's body, which arises from death to life (63), and the man leads a good life afterwards, though without his lost members (65). The devil went away, and held himself beguiled (67); may sorrow and lither thirst fall on his head! Amen, say all (70).	58
XV. THE LIFE OF ST. CHRISTOPHER	59-65
How Cristopher was a very big man, 24 feet long, and wanted to serve the most powerful Master, who was under no one else. Finding such a one, he served him till he said he feared	60

XVIII CONTENTS. ST. CHRISTOPHER. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

Pages

the Devil; on which Cristopher went to seek the Devil, and served him, till they passed by a Cross, which the Devil ran out of the road for, into thorns and briars. Cristopher at once left the Devil, and went to a hermit to ask about Christ. The hermit ordered him, as penance, to live on the bank of a river, and carry people over it. This he does, till one night a little boy comes, who is very heavy, and nearly drowns him. The boy is Christ, weighted with the sins of the world; and after making Cristopher's staff leaf and fruit, Christ sends him out to preach the gospel. Cristopher converts many people, and their king sends two successive parties of 100 knights to capture him; they daren't do it; but he goes with the last party, and converts them. The king imprisons him, and sends two women to seduce him; but he converts them, and they drag the king's idols in the dust, for which they are martyred. The king then has Cristopher put on a gridiron to be roasted, but the gridiron melts, and the fire goes out. He then has him shot at; but the arrows stick in the air, and one goes into the king's eye. Cristopher tells the king to smear it with his blood; so the king martyrs him, is cured, and turns Christian.	61 62 63 64 65 66-70
XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS	66-70
How Ourse, the daughter of King Maur of Britain, is asked in marriage by another king for his son. Her father is sorrowful at it; an angel tells her that she may marry in 3 years if they get her 10 maidens, and then 1000 for each of the 11. This is done (p. 67), Ourse converts them, and the king builds them a ship in which they sail about and have games (p. 67). A wind drives them to Cologne (p. 68), and an angel tells Ourse that they shall be martyred there. They go on to Basilie, and Rome, where the British pope Ciriac welcomes them. An angel tells him he will be martyred with the Virgins. He resigns his dignity. Maximian and Africanus tell the king of Cologne to martyr the Virgins when they come there. Ourse's sweetheart baptises his mother and his sister Florentine (p. 69), goes with them to Cologne, and agrees to suffer death with Ourse. The prince of Cologne has them killed, but offers to marry Ourse; she refuses, and he has her shot. Ciriac and many others are killed too; all A. D. 238 (p. 69). They are buried in a nunnery (p. 70). An abbot asks for a body of one, saying he will put it in gold; he leaves it in wood for a year, and so the body one night goes up to the altar. The monks go to the tomb, and find the body just as it was put there. The abbess of the convent will not let the body go, seeing it was God's will that it should stop there (p. 70).	67 68 69 70 70 71-87
XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR	71-87

CONTENTS. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

XIX

Pages

How he was born in Abingdon on St Edmund's day, and soiled no cloth when he came out of his mother. 'Mabille the rich' was his mother's name; Robert, Margery, and Alice, her other children's. She brings them up to eat bread and water on Fridays, and sends the boys 'to scole to Parys' with very little money (p. 71) and with hair shirts (p. 72). St. Edmund is good; Christ comes to him as a fair white child, and says he is always by his side (p. 72). St. Edmund crosses his forehead thrice every night (p. 73), and never does lechery at Paris or Oxford, but weds Our Lady with a ring, and keeps his pledge. His landlady's daughter creeps into his bed naked (p. 73), so he gives her a sound flogging, and makes her bleed (p. 74), which takes away her lechery, and she dies a virgin. His mother dies, charging him to put her daughters in a nunnery. She is buried at Abingdon, with 'Mabille, flower of widows' graven on her tomb (p. 74). Edmund puts his sisters into the nunnery of Cateby in Northamptonshire (p. 75). The horse-hair shirts he wore are described, and the penances he did. The hair-shirts will neither burn nor sink (p. 75). How the devils, like a flock of choughs and crows, tossed about the soul of a dead sinner of Stafgrene (p. 76). How St. Edmund always said a prayer to Christ, the Virgin, and St. John. One day he forgot it. St. John came with a staff, and threatened to strike him, but forgave him (p. 76). How St. Edmund read Art for six years at Oxford (p. 77), and then 'Arsmetrike'; but his mother tells him to study better figures, and draws three Circles, for the Trinity, in his hand. So he studies Divinity (l. 238), and teaches so as to turn men from the world, and make people weep. One day in a doze he sees a dove bring him Christ's flesh (p. 78), and then disputes wonderfully concerning the Trinity. He forgets one night to think of Christ's passion; the devil takes hold of his hand to stop him from crossing himself, but he thinks of the Passion, catches the devil by the throat, and the devil confesses that the Passion is the best protector against him (p. 79).	79
He arranges his time so as never to be idle, and becomes a great preacher. The Pope orders the Bishops to choose a wise man to preach about the Crusade, and St. Edmund is chosen. He will take no money from poor persons,—not like these Archdeacons who work them woe (l. 329). A woman tries to draw her lover back from taking the Cross (p. 79); her hand becomes crooked, but is made straight again on her taking the Cross (p. 80). While St. Edmund is preaching in All Saints Churchyard, Oxford, bad weather comes on, and the people run for fear of spoiling their clothes (l. 358), but	80

XX CONTENTS. STS. EDMUND CONFESSOR AND KING.

	Pages
the saint tells them the storm is sent by the devil, and on St. E.'s prayer to God, it removes to the half of the church where he is not standing, so that those who went away got wet, and those who stopt kept dry (l. 374). Another miracle he wrought at Worcester (l. 375). He was made Canon secular of Salisbury, and Treasurer (l. 382), gave much to the poor (l. 384), never eat his fill (l. 391), and before Easter eat nothing that had suffered death (l. 400). He was elected Archbishop of Canterbury; but when told of the election by his chamberlain, he said "Be still, fool, go out, make fast the door, and let no man disturb me" (l. 417). Neither to the messengers (l. 430), nor the Canons (l. 440) would he give way; but the Bishop's command he was obliged to obey, and so was consecrated Archbishop (l. 456). He was strong in penance and fasting, and had ever pity of poor men to whom high men did, all day, woe (l. 462): witness, his giving back to a tenant's widow the heriot beast she had brought him on her husband's death (l. 464-82). So good was he, that the devil raised strife between him and King Henry (John's son) who held the Convent of Canterbury against him (l. 488-93). Though the Legate was against him, St. Edmund held out, disregarded the king's threats, and cursed him and all oppressors of the Church (l. 514). St. Thomas appeared to St. Edmund, exhorted him not to bend, and let him kiss his mouth (l. 528), St. Edmund, following Becket's example, went to France, to Ponteney, where he dwelt till obliged to leave for better air (l. 534-48) and go to Soycie (l. 556). There he drew towards death, asked for our Lord's flesh, called Him to witness that nothing but Him he had desired on earth (l. 566); then he partook of the flesh, said that joy was in his heart, and rejoiced over where he was going (l. 578). At sunrise he died, A.D. 1242; 'his guttes' were buried in the town, in the 'Minstre of saint Jake' (l. 588), but his holy body was carried to Ponteney, on St. Edmund the King's day, the day when he had promised the monks to be with them (l. 588-93).	81 82 83 84 85 86 87-89
XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING	88
He was king of Suffolk (3), and a hardy and courteous knight (6). Two princes of another land, Hyngar and Hubba, invaded England and conquered Northumberland (7-12). Then Hyngar came to St. Edmund's chief town (19), made it bare, slew his people (21), tore children from their mothers' breasts, killed them (23), and burnt the town to dust (26); besieged Eglesdon where St. Edmund was (34), took the king, bound him to a tree (40), and shot at him with arrows till his body was as full of them as a hedgehog is of prickles (47)—like	

CONTENTS. LIFE OF ST. KATHERINE.

XXI

Pages

St. Bastian was martyred (51). But Edmand quietly called on God, and so Hyngar had his head cut off (56), and hidden in a secret place in the wood of Eglesdon (61-6). There a wild wolf finds it, and though his nature ‘were betere to swoolowe hit’, he licks and kisses it like his own whelp (70). Afterwards Christian men look for it, and when they come near, the head calls out “Here; here; here” (79). They take it up and carry it off with the body—the wolf yelling piteously (86)—to St. Edmundsbury (89), where it was put in a noble shrine (91), and the torn flesh became whole again (94), and the head joined on to the body, but a thin red line, shining like gold (98), was where the head had been cut off. And a fair pilgrimage it is, to go there and honour that holy body (100).

XIX. THE LIFE OF ST. KATHERINE 90-98

When she was eighteen, Maxentius commanded all his officials to come to Alexandria to sacrifice to their gods (10). St. Katherine sees their ‘giddyhood’ in worshipping idols, goes to the Emperor (16), and asks him why he is so proud of his Temple of lime and stone, and regards not the high Temple of heaven, whose sun and moon and stars never weary (26): on that he should think, forsake his idols, and honour God (30). The Emperor bids her wait, and then questions her (39, 51). She says she is King Cost’s daughter (47), that idols are no help (50), and that the Emperor’s soul will go to hell (62). He sends for great clerks (68); fifty come (71), and the maid is sent for (83). An angel comforts her (85), and she taunts the Emperor with having so many Masters to dispute against her only (92). One tells her that the soul cannot live after death (100-3), and God cannot give her the life he had himself lost; but she says that God was made of two things, godhead and manhood (109), and arose from death to life (112). Did not Plato the great ‘philosophe’ say that God was to be scourged and drawn: and Balaam that a Star should arise of Jacob’s race (123)? By this the masters are confuted, and say they will be baptised (136). The Emperor orders them to be burnt (139), but the maiden comforts them (142); and after they are burnt, they lie all whole, whiter and fairer in hue than ever (150), no hair or clothes the worse. The Emperor offers Katherine to be next to his Queen, and have her image, over-gilt, set up to be honoured like a god’s (161), if she will turn; but she says she is God’s spouse, and nothing shall take her heart from Him (166). She is stript naked and scourged (168), cast into prison and starved twelve days (173); but a white dove brings her meat from heaven. Then the Empress, with

XXII CONTENTS. STS. KATHERINE, ANDREW, LUCY.

Pages	
her knight Sir Porphyry (179), goes to the prison, and finds an angel anointing Katherine's wounds (183). The Saint so preaches to them that the Empress, Porphyry, and 200 knights are baptized (191); and Christ appears to Katherine and comforts her (192-5). The Emperor has her out of prison, is surprised to find her 'fair and round', and torments his jailers for feeding her (208). He offers to make her the Empress's peer (212); but she rejects all his advances. So he has four iron wheels full of razors made (221), but when Katherine is to be tortured, an angel with a drawn sword hews the wheels to pieces, and kills 4000 men (231). The Empress then renounces her idolatry (240), for which her husband has her flesh and her breasts torn with sharp hooks, as men comb wool (249), and then has her head cut off. Porphyry buries her body (252); he and his brother-knights confess that they believe in Christ (257-64), and the Emperor has them killed as Mahoun's foes (272). He then offers to make Katherine his Empress (275), but she refuses to turn from Christ (280), and is ordered to be killed (283). Christ appears to her (290), her head is smitten off, and there flows from the wound white milk, and not one drop of blood, in token of her maidenhood (295). An angel buries her in the Hill of Sinai, and holy oil to this day runs from her tomb, wherthrough sick men are brought to health and life (302). Three hundred and twenty years after God was born, was this holy maid martyred (306).	95 96 97 98 98-101
XX. THE LIFE OF ST. ANDREW	99
He was St. Peter's brother, and a fisher; but left his nets when Christ asked him to be a manfisher (1-6). In the land of Patras he turned the folk, and the wife of Egeas, to Christ (12-14), for which Egeas seizes the people to torment them (18). Andrew rebukes him, and answers his arguments against Christ's death; but Egeas casts him into prison (51), and afterwards asks him to give up his faith (55). Andrew refuses, as his torment here can last for two or three days only (62), while Egeas's in hell will not end for 20,000 years and more (64). So Egeas has him scourged to the bone (71), and then bound to a cross (83), from which he preaches to the people two days and nights (86), refusing to be taken down (90), till a great light hides him from their sight, and his soul goes to heaven's bliss (98). His body is buried by Maximille, Egeas's wife (100), but is afterwards taken to Constantinople (106); Egeas falls dead on his way home, and his soul goes to hell (104).	100 101
XXI. THE LIFE OF ST. LUCY	101-107
She was born in Sicily, and served God from her youth. Her	

CONTENTS. STS. LUCY AND EDWARD. JUDAS. XXIII

Pages

mother Euticé, having had a bloody flux four years, Lucy takes her (24) to the shrine of St. Agace, in Athens, where they hear Mass, and the gospel of the cure of the woman with a bloody flux (29). They pray: St. Agace appears to Lucy, and says she has cured her mother. Lucy determines to live a virgin's life (52). She gives her dowry to the poor (57); for which her nurse excuses her to her betrothed (63-6), but he finds she has turned Christian, and tells the Justice Pascas of it (70). Before Pascas she is brought, and declares that as she has given all her goods for Christ, so she will give her body (79). Pascas reproaches her as a strong whore (85), but she says she was pledged to Christ in Baptism, and that pledge she will keep (87-8). On this Pascas threatens to send her to a common brothel (92); but she answers, that unless her heart consents to the deed, her maidenhood is the cleaner the more her body is defouled (98). Pascas then proclaims that any one may <i>have</i> her who likes, and orders his men to take her to a brothel. But 1000 of them cannot move her a foot, nor can teams of oxen (p. 105). They light a fire round her, and pour boiling pitch over her; but neither hurts her, and she preaches of Jesu, heaven's king. Her neck is cut through with a sword, but she still preaches on, and says that the wicked Diocletian is driven out of his kingdom (p. 105). She takes the Sacrament, and angels bear her soul to heaven (p. 106).	102
XXII. ST. EDWARD—one of the Miracles of St. John	106-107
King Edward loves St. John, and when a poor man asks him for something in John's name, the king gives him a ring. In the Holy Land, St. John appears to a knight, gives him the ring, and tells him to return it to King Edward. The ring is now shown at Westminster as a relic to pilgrims.	
XXIII. THE LIFE OF JUDAS ISCARIOT.	107-111
He was a wicked bird. One night his mother Thiborie dreamt that she had borne a child whom all the world cursed. She finds herself with child, and when her boy is born, her friends put him in a barrel and cast it out to sea (p. 107). He is thrown on the Island of Cariot (p. 108), the queen of which is childless. She takes the baby, professes herself with child, and in due time shows the foundling as her own. The king christens him Judas. After a time the queen really has a child of her own by the king. Judas grows up a bad boy, breaks other children's arms and heads, and beats the queen's son. She tells him he is a foundling; so Judas kills her son, runs off to Jerusalem, and enters Pilate's service (p. 108). Pilate and Judas go to play in an orchard next to Judas's father's (p. 109). Judas breaks into	108
	109

	Pages
his father's orchard to get some apples for Pilate, and when his father remonstrates, he smashes his pate with a stone. Pilate gives him all his father's property, and marries him (Judas) to his own mother (p. 109). She tells him of her son. He is sorry that he has sinned, and goes to Christ, becomes his disciple, then Apostle, and pursebearer, and steals the tenth of all gifts. He grumbles that Mary's precious ointment was not sold (p. 109). For the thirty pence that his tenth of it would have been, he sold Christ (p. 110); and then hung himself. His guts fell out, his wicked spirit going out of his belly, and not by his mouth with which he had kissed Christ.	108 109 110
XXIV. THE LIFE OF PILATE	111-118
King Tirus begets him on Pila, the daughter of a mealward Atus, and calls him Pilatus. He grows up a bad boy, and kills the king's son. So the king sends him to the Emperor as a hostage, and tells him to kill him if he (the king) does not perform his truage (p. 112). He does not. And Pilate kills the son of the king of France. The Emperor is advised to send him as Justice to the Isle of Ponce whose people are rebellious. He does so, and Pilate speaks fair to the islanders (l. 54), manages them well (p. 112), and from the isle gets his name of <i>Ponce Pilatus</i> (l. 61, p. 113). For his skill, Herod, the king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India (l. 63), sends for him, and puts more than half his realm (Jerusalem and India) under his charge (l. 69). Pilate gathers treasures, and gives them to Caesar the Emperor, that he may hold his kingdom direct from him, and not from Herod (l. 75-83). At this Herod is very wrath, but can only curse and hate Pilate, till our Lord's death, when they were agreed (l. 95). Judas becomes Pilate's steward, for two shrews will become friends though there were no other men alive (l. 99). When Pilate has condemned God to death, he fears the Emperor will kill him (l. 109). Afterwards, the Emperor falls sick, and sends to Jerusalem 'after sum god leche' (l. 114). The messenger comes to Veronica, who tells him that Christ would have cured his master, and that she has a kerchief with Christ's 'form' on it, a sight of which will heal the Emperor (l. 126-133). She consents to take it to Rome; the Emperor is cured on seeing it (l. 142); asks who Christ was; says he will hang or quarter Pilate for putting Christ to death (l. 151), and sends for Pilate to come to him. Now Pilate had before sent a messenger to the Emperor, saying that he was guiltless of Christ's death, but the messenger never arrived, having been driven on shore in Galilee. So Pilate thinks the Emperor has forgiven him, and therefore goes to Rome, in Christ's cloak (l. 168), which	112 113 114 115

CONTENTS. LIFE OF PILATE. A SONG OF MERCY. XXV

	Pages
prevents the Emperor killing him; but one day he takes the garment off (l. 185), and then the Emperor accuses him of putting Christ to death. Pilate excuses himself, saying that it was the inquest (jury), and not he, who had condemned Christ; but he confesses that he is guilty for not having asked the Emperor's consent. On this the Emperor has him cast into a deep dark prison (l. 212), where he wastes away till he one day persuades his jailer to let him out for a walk, give him an apple, and lend him a knife to peel it with (l. 235). As soon as he gets the knife he stabs himself, and his body is cast out of the town (l. 238). But thunder, lightning, and tempest, come; so the body is thrown into the Tiber (l. 244). There a storm arises, and ships are wrecked; so the body is then cast into a lake in a wilderness. There a rock cleaves in two; the body shoots into it like an arrow from a bow; the rock shuts together again; and there the body is to this day (l. 257). Here end the histories of the cursed ones, Judas and Pilate.	116
XXV. A SONG OF MERCY	118-124
How, in the west, under a wild wood side, the writer sees lions, bears &c. tearing small beasts to pieces; but a Merlyon (hawk) catches a bird, and on the morrow lets it fly, and thus it found <i>Mercy</i> (l. 19). God ordained Mercy to be above all his works; and it passes all things, though at the Day of Doom Right would slay us, and Might do execution on us (l. 37). Then God will rehearse to us his sufferings for us, and reproach us for having no mercy on Him, and for not doing Mercy's Seven Works (l. 84). We shall excuse ourselves as 'the book saith', but haters of God shall go to hell fire, and His lovers shall have Mercy (l. 105-7): this let us seek while we have space. We go against nature when we break God's commands, and are more 'unkind' than beasts and birds (l. 122-31). For now, harlotry is held a joke, virtue is turned into vice; our god is gluttony and gold, drunkenness, lechery, and dice (l. 132-42). Manhood and we are atwin; Meed is master; God's body is torn from top to toe by our oaths (l. 150); knights and clergy are rooted in ribaldry; courtesy and courage are gone, and 'We loue so sloupe and harlotrie, We slepe as swolle swyn in lake' (l. 162). Not till Charity is made king shall we leave our sins, and Mercy be over all (l. 164-6). No more:—because the Merlyon's feet are cold, I saw it do, as is its nature, catch a live bird, and change it from one foot to the other all night to keep them from dying away, and in the morning let the bird fly. Now God grant us repentance, and be our help, that at our end we too may say 'Now Mercy passeth all things'.	119 120 121 122 123 124

XXVI CONTENTS. SONGS,—DEO GRACIAS, DEUS CARITAS.

	Pages
XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	124-126
I saw in a church a clerk bring forth a book ‘that prikked was’, and he and all the choristers sang <i>Deo gracias</i> . I asked what it meant; and the comely clerk leaned over a lectern, and told me of the Trinity, and how God lighted in a love- some ‘buirde’ (l. 29), and shed His blood for our sins; and that in memory of this he sang Thanks to God. I left the church, and twenty times said the words: in mischief and bonchief both are they good to say (l. 49), in bale or bliss 126 (l. 59). If God gives thee virtues more than others, let no filth deface them (l. 70); if thou be made an Officer, judge rightly and rob no man (l. 76). Dread thy God day and night, then mayst thou sit among His Saints, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	125
XXVII. DEUS CARITAS	127-128
God is love, and I warn you to get it; for at Doom’s day the wicked shall go to penance for ever, and the good to bliss (l. 15). Whoso goes in Love,—behold and see, he dwells in God. All Love is in Christ, and if we seek love, He is in us. Let Love awake, and let us shrive us of our sin, as 128 did Peter, John, and James, and dwell in Christ (l. 48).	
XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	128-130
Ever my word is <i>Deo gracias</i> ; in weal or woe (7), riches or poverty (9-17), mirth or mourning (19), when Fortune’s my foe (21), or sickness nigh slays me (28), or the friends of my prosperity forsake me (33), still I say <i>Deo gracias</i> . My God, and the mild Maid’s son, forgive us our trespass, that we may enter heaven, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	
XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE PI SELF	130-133
To this Poul exhorts us ‘in a Pistel’ that he wrote. Our good deeds are little enough (10), and though we came hither with care (19), we may be lightly lost (21). Our life may not last; it is like a blast, a glittering gleam, a fire of heath; 131 and this world’s goods haste away (31). Sit down; take some round counters, and put down one for every sin you have wrought (38-42). Then count your good deeds; and if you feel safe, think on God: if not, ‘amende thee, and thi-self knowe’ (48). Know how God made thee and died for thee: and how thou art worthy of hell-fire (56) but for His grace. Know that thou shalt die, in the twinkling of an eye. Be- 132 ware of the fire that ever shall burn (69); know that thy flesh will rot, ‘for eueri mok most into myre’ (80); pray then to have heaven for your hire ere you be lodged low in earth (83). Worldly honour soon passes away; our boast, our brag, is soon overbid; Arthur and Hector has Death laid low; let	

CONTENTS. SONGS,—KNOWE PI SELF, YESTERDAY. XXVII

Pages

us then amend forthwith (95). Thy Conscience shall save thee and judge thee (97): ask mercy (102); and pray ‘to god that died on Roode’ that Christ’s face may be our food ere our breath be blown out (106).	133
XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY	133-138
When men are merriest at their meal they have no taste for things devout (1-6), but think their worldly weal shall never fade. I would they’d think on Yesterday (7-12). To-day we may have mirths, and revel with bright girls; then Sleep comes; and when we wake, all our joy is ‘fantasie’; where it is gone no man can say (13-22). This world is but phantom and fairy, its joy and bliss a fickle fantasy (28-30), to-day here, to-morrow away: think then on Yesterday. There is none so strong, but that after he’s full grown, loses his strength; and ‘no buyrde so briht in boure’ but that after thirty she shall fade as a flower, and little by little her beauty lose (37-44). None so fresh and fair, but that shall be laid on bier (52): none so bold in binding bears, that has not warnings to be ware (55). The lame, the bedrid, and the blind, make you a Mirror to see the shape of Yesterday (60). Our life must end, and our carriion be changed under the clay; this we should fear an we’d think on Yesterday (72). Salomon says in his poesy that a ‘Ioly’ living dog is better than a dead lion (73-80); and the biggest fool alive is wiser than a thousand-pound man buried (84). Socrates says that it is better to look at a man dying, than at a feast, as the death shows us what we shall be (92). But men wonder why God lets people get crooked and old so that they cannot help themselves; and allows beggars, who yield neither good nor profit (97-102). I will tell you why it is. Christ lets them live to show young men the shape of Yesterday (108); and that sinful men may do among them the Seven Deeds of Mercy (113); and that proud men and ladies gay may see what hangs over <i>their</i> heads (119). Just as children run after their shadow on the wall, and when they are catching it, it goes from their sight,—so is this world and Yesterday (132). When here, you are tempted to covetousness, and think to rise by riches; but suddenly you die, and this world betrays you (142). If your neighbour threatened to kill or beat you, you would take good care always to be well guarded against him (145-54): then do the same with Death; he may attack and kill you at any moment: so take up the defence of a pure and perfect life, and trust in God’s mercy (165). Some say that Death is a thief, and will steal on them unwarned; but I say no; he is stedfast, true, and leal (172),	134 135 136 137

XXVIII CONTENTS. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

	Pages
and warns every man that he will one day deal with him, and take his life, boldly seizing the prey (178). When men are merriest at their meal, I rede them think on Yesterday.	138
XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN	138-148
[Beginning lost.] When the Commissioners had received their charge, they rode all over England to seek out Nunneries, and enquire into their state (1-23). And when they had come home again, my Father asked how they had sped, and how the Nuns fared. 'Well,' they answered; and that the Nuns would fulfil his desire' (31). 'Damsel', said my Father, 'you said you would be a nun, but you must not carry your pur- pose into act'. I said, 'Father, I will be true to Christ, though I am grieved that my will may not be had' (49). Then I had a Vision one morning in May, as I walked in my garden to see 'the swete effecte of Aprelle flowres', the fair herbs, and birds with 'federys schene'. In 'a fayre herbere' I prayed to God, that I might live chaste from the corruption of sin- ning, and that 'swete ihesu' (89) would be my comfort and refuge (99).	139
Swete ihesu, miserere mei!	140
I can no more, but trust in the ..	141
And I fell exhausted, leaned my head on a banch of Camo- mile, and slept (120). Then came a fair Lady, and said 'Katherine, awake'; and I beheld her figure—the most goodly that ever I saw (132),—and I kneeled to her, and asked her name (149). She answered 'My name is EXPERIENCE: and thou shalt see to-day a house 'of wommen reguler'. So the Lady Experience took me to a building fair without, but un- clean with sin within (181),—a house of Nuns of divers Or- ders (191), but not well-governed, despite of Aristotle's warning of the unreasonability that cometh of sensuality and follow- ing one's 'bestely condicones' (204). There I found dame PRIDE (215), dame HYPOCRITE (223)—dame Devowte had been	142
violently put out by dame Sloth and dame Vain-Glory (226-9) —dame ENVY (231), dame LOVE UNORDINATE (234), 'dame LUST, dame WANTOWNE, and dame NYCE' (236). Dame Chastity 'had lytelle chere' there (240). Much more I saw, but I must not chatter like a pie, and tell all (251). In every	143
corner was dame Envy (257); but dame Patience and dame Charity were not in the Convent, an out chamber had been made for them (267). Dame Disobedient was there (272), and 'the wantyng of obeyence' was one of the greatest defaults that grieved me (282). 'That couent was so fulle of syn', that Experience and I went out of it, and I asked her 'why sche schewed me thys nunery' (300). She said, "Thy desire	144
	145
	146

CONTENTS. OLD AGE. EARTH. "OF MEN LIF &C." XXIX

Pages

was to be a nun professed (304), and because thy father would not consent, thy heart was sore oppressed. Now I have showed thee what, for the most part, is the nuns' rule: for the most part, not all, for some are devout and toward, and others lewd and froward" (317). Then I thanked her, and resolved that 'nun wold I neuere be none' (329). 'But here peradventure some man would say that I forsook a perfect way for a fantasy or a dream' (338). No: dream was it none, nor fantasy, but a gracious warning. See in Genesye, Chapytyle xxxiv, how Dinah was defouled and thousands slain, because she went out idly to see things (349). And you Nuns, your barb, wimple, vail, and devout clothing, make men think you are holy in living: then, be within as you are without, my ladies dear. The garland of ivy green at a tavern door is a false sign unless there be good wine within (358-61). Then, do you leave your vices, and lewd customs, or you are the children of false hypocrisy (372). Take good heed to this exhortation, and behold the good conversation of the holy virgins herebefore, St. Clare, St. Edith, and many more, who fled from sin on earth, and now are quit of all sorrow and woe (388).

XXXII. OLD AGE. ¹ (A description of the changes wrought by it in man.)	148-150
XXXIII. EARTH. ¹ (A Poem in alternate English and Latin stanzas.)	150-152
XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF pAT WONIP IN LOND". ¹	152-156
A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare. St. Michael,	

¹ Printed before in Reliquiae Antiquae, vol. 2. Nos. XXXIV and XXXV should be read. Of the writer of XXXIV, stanza 12 well says:

pe clerk pat pis baston wrowzte,
wel he woke, and slepe rizte nowzte;

and stanza 15:

pe best clark of al pis toun
craftfullich makid pis bastun.

Roberd of Brunne uses *baston* for a kind of rhyme, putting *baston* and *cwee* together, and as *cwee* is a stanza in which the *tails* (or third line) tagged on to each of two rhyming couplets) rhyme (—see Guest II, 286, and specimens in *The Sarmun*, p. 1, the Fragment on the Seven Sins, p. 17 &c.), so *baston* may be the stanza in which the *tail* consists of a rhyming couplet put on to another rhymed and unrhymed one, as in the text. R. Brunne's passage about the 'ryme' of his *Chronicle* is,

If it were made in ryme cowee,
Or in strangere, or enterlace,

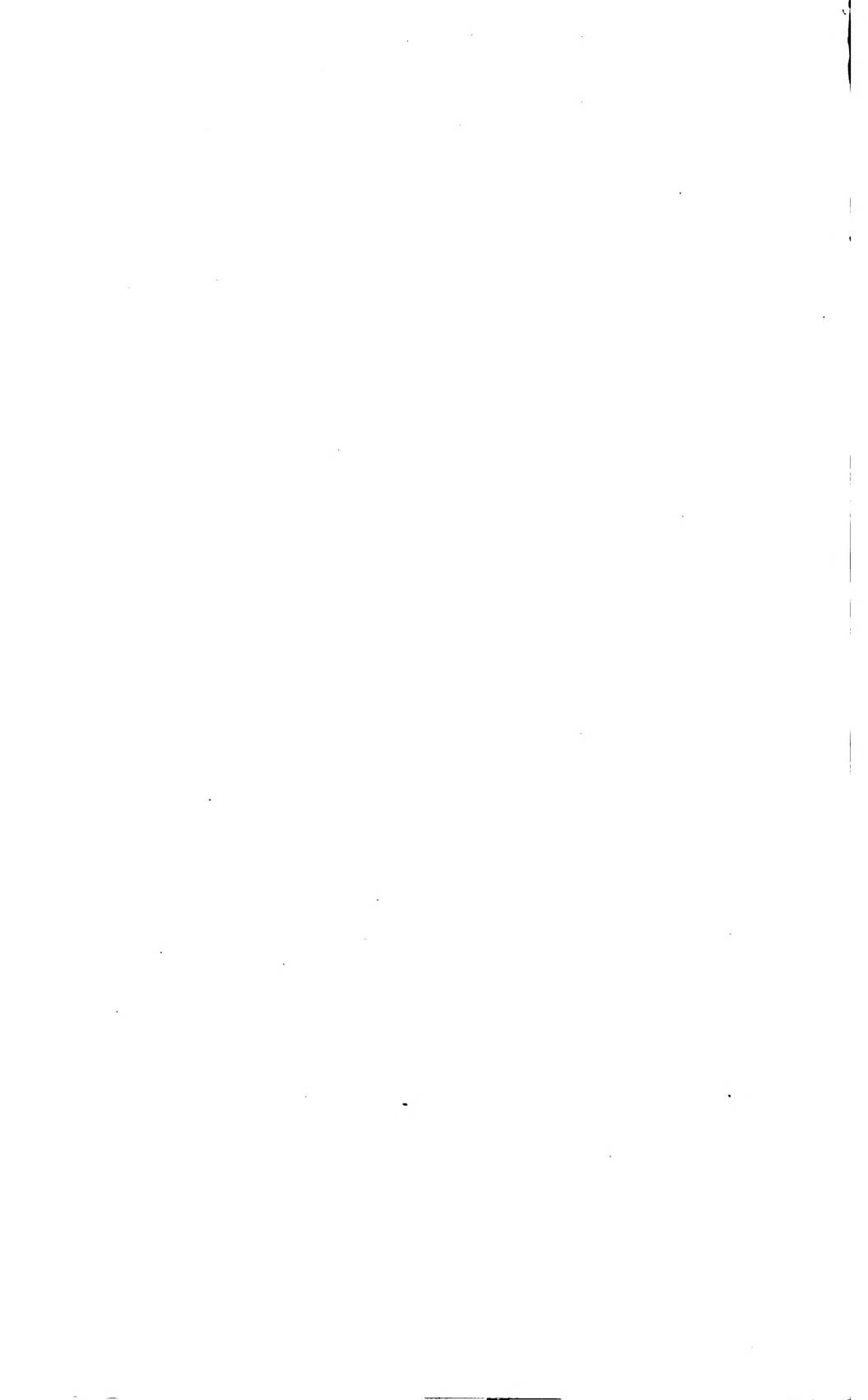
XXX CONTENTS. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE. FIVE EVIL THINGS.		Pages
st. 1, St. Christopher, st. 2. 'Seint Mari bastard pe Maudleinis sone', st. 3. St. Dominick, st. 4. St. Francis, st. 5. The Friars, with their ropery at Drogheda, st. 6. The Gilmins (?) — Minors without, and Preachers within — st. 7. The Monks, st. 8; Nuns, 9; Priests, 10; Merchants, 11; Tailors, 12; Sutlers, 13; Skinners, 14; Potters, 15; Bakers, 16; Brewsters, 17; Hucksters, 18; Wool-combers, 19:—drink deep, and make merry, you have no other want.	153 154 155 156	
XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE A Satire on Monks and Nuns, their Abbeys, Nunneries, Ways and Sports.		156-161
Whosè wl. com pat lond to. Ful grete penance he mot do. Seuè jere in swine-is dritte. 180 He mot wade, wol je i-witte. Al anon up to pe chynne. So he schal pe lond i-winne.		
XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS		161
NOTE to Poem II, p. 7: XV Signa ante Iudicium. (Different English and Latin versions of the same Subject, from <i>English Metrical Homilies from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century</i> , ed. by the Rev. J. Small)		162-164
NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface		164-165
INDEX		166-171
LIST OF WORDS		172-180

Pat rede Inglis it ere Inowe
 Pat couthe not haf coppuled a kowe,
 Pat outhere in couwee, or in baston,
 Som suld haf been fordon,
 (extract in *Handlyng Synne*, p. xxxii, l. 85-90, in Guest's *English Rhythms*, vol. 2, p. 282, and in Hearne's *Langloft*, vol. 1.)

Of the *enterlace*, alternate, or any kind of interlaced rhyme, examples are, the Signs before the Judgment, p. 7-12; the Fall and Passion, p. 12-15, &c.

CORRIGENDA.

- p. 6, st. 49, l. 3, for *heuesip̄ is*, Mr. Wedgwood suggests *seue sibis*, seven times.
- p. 16, l. 38, for *beminep̄* we should no doubt read *benimep̄*.
- p. 22, VII, st. 5, for *hable* read *habbe*.
- p. 34, IX, l. 10, for *here*, ? read *here*.
- p. 39, l. 180, *ne* should doubtless be *me*.
- p. 50, l. 108, *þat* should doubtless be *þan*.
- p. 107, l. 5, Gilbert's Life was not printed by the Percy Society.
- p. 135, l. 75, ? for *likyng* read *livyng*.
- p. 146, l. 297, for *he-helde* read *be-helde*.
- 'bean frere' is somewhere printed for 'beau frere'.
-
-



EARLY ENGLISH POEMS.

I. A SARMUN.

[Against Pride, and Covetousness (16), and on the grave, the pains of hell and the joys of heaven.] (Harl. MS. 913, p. 16.)

1. *þe grace of godde and¹ holi chirche
þroȝ uertu of þe trinite:
jif ous grace soch workes to wirche;
pat helplich to ure sowles be.*
- 2a. *pes wordes pat ich speke nou last
in latin. hit is iwrritte in boke:
wel mow we drede and be agast;
þe dede beþ so lolich to loke .*
- 2b. *Per for he seiith . a : man hab munde
pat of pis lif per commip ende:
of erþe and axen is ure kunde
and in to duste we schullip wende*
3. *So seiþ seint bernard in his boke
and techip vs ofte and lome:
to be hend if we wold loke
wel file hit is pat of us come*
4. *Man loke pin ein and pi nosse
pi mouþ. pin eris al aboute
fram pi girdil to pi hosse
hit is wel vile pat commip vte*
5. *Man of pi schuldres and of pi side
pou miȝte hunti luse and flee
of such a park i ne hold no pride
þe dere nis nauȝte pat pou mighte sle*

¹ In the MS. every *and* is written *a'* or is marked by a sign of contraction; and there are no hyphens, and no numbers before the lines. The final *es* in italics are inserted by the editor.

6. If pou ert prute man of pi fleisse
opir of pi velle pat is wip-out
pi fleisse nis naȝte bot worme-is meisse
of such a ping whi ert pou prute .
7. Wormis of pi fleisse schul spring
pi felle wip-out nis bot a sakke
ipudrid ful wip drit and ding
þat stinkip lolich and is blakke
8. Sire whar of is pe gentil man
of eni oper pan of pis:
him silf mei se . if gode he can
for he sal find pat so hit is
9. Pat hit be sop and noȝt les
pou loke pi neȝbor whare and how
pou loke in his biriles
he was prute as ert pou
10. Whate prude sastou se par
bot stench and wormis i-crop in dritte
of such a siȝt we aȝt be ware
and in vre hert hit hab i-writte
11. Silk no sendale nis per none
no bise no no meniuer
per nis no ping a-boute þe bone
to ȝeme þat was ihuddid here
12. Þe wiked wede þat was abute
þe wormis þat hit habbis al for-soȝt
Alas whar of is man so prute
whan al is pride sal turne to noȝte
13. If man is prute of world-is welle
ihe hold a fole þat he be
hit commip. hit gop. hit nis bot dwelle
bot dritte gile and wanite
14. Lo þat catel nis bot gile
trewlich ȝe mov isee
he nel be felaw bot awhile
pou salt him leue oper he sal pe
15. Hit is mi rede while pou him hast
pou spen it wel þat helplich be

- for god. but pou nelt at pe last
oper men sulle aftir pe .
16. Noupe oper mister men per bep
þroȝ coueitise hi bep iblend
pat wer leuer wend to pere dep
þen spene pe gode pat god ham send
17. Poȝ man hit hab hit nis noȝt his
hit nis ilend him bot alone
fort to libbe is lif i-wisse
and help pe nedful pat nap non
18. Nou mani wrecche be-commiþ pralle
hi nul noȝt spene bot ȝime in store
be-com hi bep pe deuil-is pralle
niȝt and dai hi libbep in sore .
19. for niȝt and dai is al har poȝte
how hi hit mow hab and winne
fast to hold and spene riȝt noȝte
and lediþ euer har lif in pinne
20. Pe wrecchis wringit pe mok so fast
up ham silf hi nul noȝt spened
ȝit hi sul dei at pe last
and to pe deuil hi sul wend
21. Sip such a wringer gop to helle
for litil gode pat nis noȝt his
whate mai ich bi'pe riche man telle
pat lediþ al is lif in blisse
22. Hit is as epe forto bring
a camel in to pe neld-is ei
as a rich man to bring
in to pe blisse pat is an hei
23. Peiȝ man be rich of lond and lede
and holdiþ festis ofte and lome
hit nis no doute he sal be dede
to ȝelde recning at pe dome
24. ȝe: sulle we ȝiue a-cuntis
of al pat we habbiþ ibe here
ȝe: of a verþing sop i-wisse
of al pi time fram ȝer to ȝere

25. And bot pou hit hab ispend ariȝte
þe gode pat god pe hap ilend
of ihsu¹ criste pou lesist pe siȝt
to helle pine pou worþe isend
26. Of helle pine we aȝt be ware
and euer more hit hab in þoȝt
ac non nel be oper i-ware
for ham silf be in i-broȝt
27. Þeiȝ freris prech of heuen and helle
of ioi and pine to mani man
al pat him penchit bot dwelle: [a tale
as men tellip of wlonchargan
28. Ak ȝite pat ilk dai sal be
þer nis non pat nold him hide
so sore we sul drede to se
þe wondis of ihsu crist-is side
29. His hondes is fete sul ren of blode
pou woldist fle pou ne miȝt noȝ pan
þe sper pe nailes and pe rode
sal crie tak wrech of sinful man
30. Pe erpe pe watir pan sal sprede
route and driue al for-wode
nov ihsu crist we sul pe wrekke
of sinful man pat sadde pi blode
31. Boþe fire and wind lude sal crie
louerd nov let vs go to
for ich wl blow pe fire sal berne
vp sinful man pat hap misdo
32. heuen and erpe sal crie and grede
and helle sal berne pou salt ise
o: sinful man wo worþ pi rede
whan al pis wrech sal be for pe
33. hit is so grisful forto loke
and forto hir pe bittir dome
angles sul quake so seiȝ þe boke
and pat pou hirist of² and lome

¹ The MS. has always *ihe* or *ihsu* with a mark of contraction.

² ? for *ofte*.

34. Sei sinful man whi neltou leue
 pat al ping sal com to hepe
 wel aȝt pi hert proȝ ute cleue
 pin eiine blodi teris wepe
35. Hit is to late whan pou ert pare
 to crie ihsu pin ore
 while pou ert here be wel iware
 vn-do pin hert and liue is lore
36. Vn-do pin hert pat is iloke
 wip couetise and prude per an
 and pench pos wordis her ispoke
 for-ȝite ham noȝt ac pench apan
37. and bot pou nelt pench her apan
 fort vnderfonge gode lore
 i-wis for sop as pou ert man
 pou salt hit rew bitter and sore
38. Man-is lif nis bot a schade
 nov he is and nov he nis.
 loke hou he mei be glade
 poȝ al pis world miȝt be his
39. Wold he pench pe vnseli man
 in to pis world whate he broȝte
 a stinkind felle i-lappid per an
 wel litil bettir pan riȝt noȝt
40. What is pe gode pat he sal hab
 oute of pis world whan he sal go
 a wikid wede whi sold i gab
 for he ne broȝt wip him no mo
41. Riȝt as he com he sal wend
 in wo and pine and pouerte
 takip gode hede men to ȝur end
 for as i sigge so hit sal be
42. I note whar of is man so prute
 of erpe axin fel and bone
 for be pe soule enis oute
 a uilir caraing nis per non
43. mani man penchit on is poȝt
 he nel noȝt leue his eir al bare

- his eir sal fail and ber riȝt noȝte
and wast pe gode wel wide whare
44. Ich warne pe for i-sold hit sal
al pat pou wan here wiþ pine
a bropin eir sal wast it al
and be al operis þat was pine
45. Noup siþ pat pe world nis noȝt
and catel nis bot vanite
haue god in ur poȝt
and of pe catel be we fre
46. Anourip god and holi chirch
and helpip pai pat habip nede
so god-is wil we sul wirch
pe ioi of heuen hab to mede
47. What is pe ioi pat man sal hab
if his lif he spenip wel
sop to sigge and noȝt to gab
per nis no tunge pat hit mai tel
48. if i sal tel al pat i can
in holi boke as we can rede
hit is a ioi pat fallit to man
of hel pine he ne dar drede
49. Pe man pat mai to heuen com
pe swete solas forto se
heuesiþ is briȝtir pan pe sun
in heuen sal man-is soule be
50. his bodi sal per be al so
so fair and strang ȝe mou wel leuc
iuil is euer fur him fro
per nis no ping pat him sal grene
51. to met no drink per nis no nede
no for no hungir he no sal kar
pe siȝte of god him sal fede
hit is wel miri to woni par
52. Per beþ woningis mani and fale
gode and betir tak god hede
pe last word bint pe tale
wo best mai do: best is his mede

53. heuen is heiȝ bope lange and wide
 mani angles per bep an
 bope ioi and blis in euch side
 per in sal woni gode cristin man
54. þe lest ioi pat per is in
 a man sal know is owin frend
 is wif is fader and al is kin
 of al þis ioi per nis non end
55. we sul se oure leuedi briȝte
 so fulle of loue ioi and blisse
 pat of hir neb sal spring þe liȝte
 in to oure hert pat ioi iwisse
56. þe siȝt of þe trinite
 þe mest ioi pat mai be-falle
 bope god and man in mageste
 þe heiȝ king aboue vs alle
57. þe siȝt of him is ure vode
 þe siȝt of him is ure virst
 al ure iois bep ful gode
 þe siȝt of him is alir best
58. Be-seche we him mek of mode
 pat soke þe milk of maid-is brest
 pat boȝt us wip is dere blode
 ȝiue us pe ioi pat euer sal lest.
59. Alle pat bep icommin here
 fort to hire þis sarmun
 loke pat ȝe nab no were
 for seue ȝer ȝe habbiȝ to pardoun.
-

II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. (A fragment.)
 (Harl. MS. 913, p. 20.)

1. þe grace of ihsu fulle of miȝte
 proȝ prior of ure swete leuedi
 mote a-mang vs nuþe aliȝte
 and euer vs ȝem and saui.

- 5 Man and woman pou aȝtist tak gome
 pis world-is ending how hit ssal be
 þe wondres pat sal com be for þe dome
 pat ȝung and old hit sal ise
- 9 þe xv tokingis ichul ȝou telle
 as us techip ysaie
 þe holi gost him taȝt ful welle
 and he hit prechid for profecie
- 13 hit is iwrit in holi boke
 as clerkis hit mow se and rede
 pat no ping no man mai loke
 þat is so grisful forto drede
- 17 þer nis alive so sinful man
 if he per of wold tak kepe
 and he wold pench apan
 þat nold wel sore in herte wepe
- 21 Godmen takip nou gome
 of tokninges þat commiþ bi for
 þe children wiþ in þe moder wome
 wel sore sul dicce and drede per for
- 25 wiþ in þe moder wom. hi sul grede
 vp ihsu criste euer to crie
 louerde crist pou red vs rede
 and of vs pou hab mercie
- 29 we wold louerd þat we ner
 in world icome forto bene
 and vnbeȝet of ure fader wer
 þat al ping nou sal suffri tene
- 33 þe first tokning sal be pusse
 al for sop we sul hit see
 and þat oper sal be wors
 for sop ȝe nou wel liue me
- [The first
tokyn]
- 37 þe sterries þat pou sest so briȝte
 in heuen aboue þat sit so fast
 for man-is sin sal ȝiue no liȝt
 ac sal adun to erpe be cast
- 41 as fair and briȝte as pou seest ham
 hi worþ be-com as blak as cole

- and be of hiwe durke and wan
 for man-is sin pat hi sul pole¹
- 45 Per nis alive so stidfast man
 pat per of ne sal agrise
 him to hide he ne can
 no whoder to fle in none wise
- 49 bot as bestis pat wer wode
 a-ze opir to erne. her and pare
 for pi hi ne sul can no gode
 see no lond hi ne sul spare
- 53 pan pe dede up sal arise
 up har biriles forto sitte
 of pilk dai hi sul agrise
 and lok as bestis pat cun no witte
- III. 57 Pe prid dai pan amorow
 grisful hit sal be to loke
 of moch weping and of sorow
 as we fint in holi boke
- 61 pe sone pat nov schinip so briȝt
 pilk dai pou salt i-se
 wel grene and wan sal be is liȝt
 and pat for dred so hit sal be
- 65 abute pe time of middai
 he worþ as blak as pe cole
 we mov sigge wailawai
 moch is pe pine pat we sul pole
- IV. 69 Pe ferþ dai pat silf son
 worþ as rede as hit wer fire
 for ferd of dome þat he sold come
 bi for ihsu pe heiȝt sire
- V. 73 Pe fifte tokning pat sal be-fal
 pat allirkin maner beste
 wel sore hi sul quake wip al
 wil pat ilk dai sal lest
- 77 towar heuen be-hold sul hi
 wip har mund and wip har poȝt

¹ In the MS. the stanzas that follow are written in two lines instead of four.

- of ihse crist merci to cri
 po; pat hi ne mou spek riȝt noȝt
 81 alas louerd wat sul we tak
 we pat abbib sin i-wroȝt
 niȝt and dai we aȝt sore quake
 whan we it sold pench in ure poȝt
- VI. 85 Pe sixte dai ne lef ich noȝt
 wan pes montis and pes hille
 al for sop hit wurp ibroȝt
 pes depe dalis for to fille
 89 per nis castel no tare none
 pat euer was no be salle
 imakid was of lime and ston
 pat ne sal adun to-falle
 93 no no tre in erp so fast
 mid al har rotis so fast ipiȝt
 pat ne sal adun to-berst
 pilk silue dai er hit be niȝt
- VII. 97 Pe sefpe dai hit sal grow aȝe
 har crop adun har rote an hei
 such wondris we sul i-se
 for god-is wrep pat sit an hei
 101 pe iren sul blede. a wonder ping
 pe ping pat bodi no flesse nap non
 for dred of pe heuen king
 vnkundlich ping ded sal don
 105 pan sal dei bope poure and riche
 ne sal pan per wip stond no ping
 al we sul ben ilich
 bope kniȝt and barun. erl. and. king
 109 ne sal per help castel no ture
 palfrei chasur no no stede
 no for al is moch honoure
 pat he ne worp wel sone dede
- VIII. 113 Pe eiȝt dai so is dotas
 and pat ful wel pou salt se
 ful of tene and angus
 al pis dai so sal be

- 117 al pe see sal draw ifere
 as a walle to stond up riȝt
 and al pos wattris pat bep here
 sal crie merci up god al miȝt
- 121 pe fisis pat bep per in iwroȝt
 pe see so hard sal ham to-driue
 pat hi wol wene in her poȝt
 pat god of heuen mis noȝt aline
- 125 pan pe see sal draw aȝe
 in to pe stid per hit was
 and euch uerisse watir pan sal he
 be com to is owni plas
- IX. 129 Pe ix tokin sal be pus
 pe wonderis pat warp pilk dai
 ouer al pat oper sal deuers
 wate hit is ich ȝow tel mai
- 133 pe holi man tellip seint austin
 pat pe skeis so sal spec pan
 wan al ping so sal hab fine
 in steuen as hit wer man
- 137 hi sul grede lude wip al
 in uois of man up god to cri
 as heuen and erpe sold to fal
 god and man nouȝt merci
- 141 louerd merci of miȝt
 nouȝt is al ur time ispend
 for sinful man-is ein siȝt
 ne let us neuer ben ischend
- 145 per nis no seint in heuen abow
 in al god-is ferred
 pat per of ne sal amoue
 and of pilk tokin be aferd
- 149 pus vs tellip seint Ieronime
 and seint gregorii al so
 pat pan sal quake seraphin
 and cherubin. pat bep angles two
- 153 per nis in heuen angil iwis
 pat to oper sal hab spech

- so sore i-worp adrad iwis
of ihsu crist-is gremful wreche
- 157 al pe fendis pat bep in hel
wip grete din hi wol com pan
har mone pou salt hire ful wel
hou hi sul cri to god and man
- 161 O: man and womman pou take hede
hou pe fentis sul men har mone
wel aȝist pe faire to lede
wile pou art in pis wreche wone
- 165 vp ihsu crist hi sulle cri
wip such a steuen of pine and wo
louerd ȝif vs ur herbegi
aȝe to helle. let us neuer go
- XI. 169 Pe .xi. dai fure windis sul rise
and pe rainbow pan sal fal
pat al pe fentis sal of agris
and be ifesid in to helle
- 173 for wolny nulni hi sul fle
and pat in to pe pine of helle
maugrei ham per hi mot be
wip duble pine per in to dwel
- XII. 177 pe .xii. dai pe fure . elemens sul cri
al in one heiȝ steuene
merci ihsu fiȝ mari
as pou ert god and king of heuene.

(End of the fragment.)

III. THE FALL AND PASSION. (Harl. MS. 913, back of p. 29.)

- 1 Pe grace of god ful of miȝt . pat is king an euer was:¹
mote amang us aliȝt . an ȝiue vs alle is swet grace .
- 3 me to spek an ȝou to lere . pat hit be worsip lord to pe :
me to teche an ȝou to bere . pat helplich to ure sowles be .

¹ For the a' (= and), *an* is printed here.

- 5 pat ic mote wiþ moch worþing . proþ is miþt so hit ful fille:
to þov schow is vp-rising . if hit be his swet wille .
- 7 al pat god suffrid of pine . hit nas noþt for is owen gilt:
ok hit was man for sin pine : pat wer for sin in helle ipilt .
- 9 po lucifer steiþ in pride . pat was angel in heuen so briþte:
vte of heuen he gan glide . an in to helle sone he liþte .
- 11 an wiþ him mani an mo . pat no tunge ne miþt telle:
wiþ him fille adune al so : in to pe derk pit of helle .
- 13 Seue daies a seue niþt . as þe seep þat fallip snowe:
vte of heuen hi aliþt . an in to helle wer iprow .
- 15 for pe prude of lucifer . pe tepe angle fille in to helle:
an al þat to him boxum were . euer in pine hi mot dwelle .
- 17 har stides for to ful fille . þat wer i-falle for prude an hore:
god makid adam to is wille . to fille har stides þat wer ilor .
- 19 Skil resun an eke miþt . he þef adam in his mode:
to be stidfast wiþ al riþt . an leue pe harme an do gode .
- 21 god þaf him a gret maistre . of al þat was in watir an londe:
of paradis al pe balye . whan him likid to is honde .
- 23 foules . bestis . an pe frute . saf o tre he him forbede:
of paradis pe grete dute : an ȝit he sinied proþ iuil red .
- 25 to him pe deuil had envie . þat he in his stid schold be broþte:
a serpent he com proþ felonie . an makid eue chonge hir poþt
- 27 whi com he raper to eue . pan he com to adam .
ichul þou telle sires be leue . for womman is lef euer to man .
- 29 womman mai turne man-is wille . whare þho wol pilt hir to:
þat is pe resun an skille . þat pe deuyl com hir first to .
- 31 Ette he seid of pis appli . if þat pou wolt witti be:
pe worþ as witti of miþt an wille : as god him silf in trinite
- 33 hi nad bot þat appli i-ȝette . þat pe sin nas ido:
glad was pe deuil wol þe i-wit . for pe sorow þat he sold to .
- 35 of paradis hi wer ute pilt . wiþ traueil har liuelode to winne:
an vte flemid for har gilt . an neuer efte paradis to com inne .
- 37 In pe vale of eboir . his liuelod he most swink sore:
wiþ sorow an care an dreri won . he liued .ix.c. ȝer an more .
- 39 aftir is lif þat he had here . nedis he most wend to helle:
for pe trepas þat he did here . pere he most bide an dwelle .
- 41 God makid mankin more . ok to helle pe deuil ham broþt:
þat euir ham traiid proþ is lore . non fram him scapid noþt .

- 43 god is prophetis to ham send . an seid hov hi sold be sauid:
as bi Moyses pat am wend . a-*ȝe* pe propheci *ȝit i-sinid*.
- 45 god wist wel bi pilk say . pat bi no man pat was y-cor:
whan bi prophetis no bi lai . pat communelich hine wer for-lor .
- 47 holi bok is fort fulfil . god is angle anon forþ send:
as bi angle gabriel . pat to pe maid was iwend .
- 49 flees he took of maid mari . god an man-is kund to gadir:
an pat was a gret maistri . pat pe doȝtir ber pe fader .
- 51 maid bere heuen king . pat is al ure creatoure:
maid ber pe swet ping . per for sso ne les noȝt hir flure .
- 53 God him ȝed an erp here . xxxti winter an somdel mo:
as holi writ vs gan lere . he suffrid bope pine an wo .
- 55 man aȝens god so gilt . to heuen non sowle ne miȝte:
fort god-is sone in rode was pilt . an wan vs heuen liȝt .
- 57 Iudas ne cupe is lord noȝt hold . his owen disciple *ȝit he was*:
for xxx peniis he him sold . ynom an ibund he was .
- 59 he was ibobid an i-smitte . an hi spette in is face:
hi bede him rede if he cupe witte . woch of ham al hit was .
- 61 he was ibund to a tre . an ibet wip scurges kene:
pat al pe blode vt gan fle: ouer al is bodi hit was sene .
- 63 Sip hi nom him as a pef . an lad him bi-for pilate:
for he nas noȝt to ham lef . hi had to him grete hate .
- 65 pilat bed ham do har best . a-*ȝe* pe law be he nold:
for no gilt bi him he nist . war for dep suffri he ssold .
- 67 hi nailed him in hond an fete . as ȝe mow al i-se:
for pe appl pat adam ete: dep he polid opon pe tre .
- 69 pe wikkid men nol leue noȝt . pat he wer fullich ded so:
fort per wip a sper hi ad him soȝt . an clef is swet hert atwo .
- 71 per was in pe lond a kniȝt . pat het ȝosep of arimathie:
pat louid ihsu wel ariȝt . an poȝt is wel to honuri .
- 73 he wend to pilat swiþe snel . an be-soȝt him mercy:
if hit wer is wil . pe bodi grant biri .
- 75 po pilat had igrant is luue . glade y-noȝt ho was:
he nem pat swet bodi adun . an biriid hir in a fair plas .
- 77 his moder stode him be side . an st^t jon ek al so:
bitter teris vte gan glide . hir poȝt hir hert wol a two .
- 79 hit nas no wonder poȝ ȝo wep . for hir swet child alowe:
wip nailes he was i-smit dep . wip sper hi delet him in two .

- 81 al hir loi was ago . po þo him sei dei in rode:
for to wep þe nad no mo . bot iiiii bitter teris of blode.
- 83 who spekip of deil a-þe pat del . neuer such nas per none:
as whan pat hi him be-held . as þho makid an seint Jon .
- 85 siphiseid at one moupe . pat he wolde destru temple an chirche:
an pat he was wel coupe . pat al falsnis schold wirche .
- 87 an vp pilat hi cried apan . eu[ri]chon at one vois:
pat he schold hold barabam . an do ihsu on pe crois .
- 89 In pis manere he was ipinsed . as his swet wil hit was:
an dep for mankyn suffred . pe prid dai vp he ros .
- 91 after pat he liȝt in to helle . per al pe sowles wer i-wisse:
al his frendis he broȝt vt alle . in to loi an heuen blis .
- 93 Whan in helle was seint ion . patriarkes an oper mo:
hit isene per scapid non . profetis pat god louid al so .
- 95 al in helle were i-fast . fort ihsu crist proȝ is miȝte:
of pe pit vte he ham cast . an broȝt ham to heuen lyȝt .
- 97 proȝ is dep he ouer cam . as he is manhed siwed:
as profetis prechid in his name . so pat he dep suffrid .
- 99 po he rose fram dep to liue . as tellip dawi pe king:
is godhed he gan to kipe . holy boke tellip is up-rising .
- 101 ihsu was sikir inoȝ . pat seid erlich . ic wol riȝt me:
an-asnward wip vt woȝ . after pat dep ouercom be .
- 103 pe .iii. dai he ros to liue . is lore rivedlich he send:
his deciplis he makid blipe . per after in pe world ham send .
- 105 of his lore forto preche . hou hi lord ssold siu pe:
an pe sinful folk to tech . hou meri hit is to wip pe be .
- 107 an after he steiȝ to heuen aboue . per loi is pat euer lest:
an per he sal al vs loue . in his swet blisful fest . amen .

IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: against swearing, Sunday trading &c.
(Harl. MS. 913, p. 31 back.)

- 1 Nou ihsu for pi derworp blode : pat pou schaddist for mankyn:
þif vs grace to wirch workis gode . to heuen pat we mot enter inn .
Man and womman ic red be ware . þure gret opis pat þe be leue:
and bot þe nul god nel þou spare . bopelif and catel he wol þou reue .

- 5 hit nis no wonder for sop i wisse: pat gret wreche ne fallip per fore:
 for we ne leuip of al is limmes. pat we ne habbiþ ham for-swore.
 man is wors pan eni hunde. oper he is to wild and wode:
 pat we ssold edwite is worpi wound. pat he polid for vre gode.
 be a ware whose euer wol. al quelme and sorow pat euir is:
- 10 at pen end so find we sulle. pat for man-is sin it is
 ic rede pat euch be ware i-wis. in as moch as pe is man:
 whan je swerip gret opis. in rode pou piltist him apan.
 God commandid to ysay. pat he ssold wend and prech:
 pat was in pe hil of syna. hou he ssold pe folke tech.
- 15 and to ssow ham god-is defens: bope to þung and to olde.
 of pe .x. commandemens. whos wold be sauid ham ssold hold.
- I. 20 Pe first comondement is pis. o god we ssul honuri: -
 pe heiȝ king of heuen blis. his name wip wirssip to worpi.
 loue pou him as he dop pe. wip al pi miȝt an pi poȝt:
- 25 we auȝt ful wel for hit was he. pat vs wrecchis so dere boȝt.
 more harm is we dop noȝt so. we loid pe ful dritte of grunde:
 alas wrecchis whi do we so. hit mai noȝt hold vre lif a stunde:
 ve bep hi pe deuil be tauȝt. pat liuip op goddis mo pan one:
 and makip goddis proȝ wichcraft. pai ssul al to pe deuil gone.
- II. 30 Pe secunde so is pis. sundai wel pat je holde:
 to serue god pilk dai wis. bope þung and eke olde.
 and now pe sundai opunlich. men holt al har cheping:
 wonder pat gode ne sent wreech. al an erpe vp mankyn.
- III. 35 pe prid is. fader moder to honuri. for euch man aȝt ful wel:
 moch ten suffrid hi: her hi miȝt bring pe wrecche to wel.
 hit fallip bi children pat bep quede: as farip bi been in hiue:
 whan fader ȝief ham londe and leede: pe þung wol pe old ut driue:
- IV. 40 pe verp. loue pi neiȝbore. aspine owe bodi: non oper pou him wil:
- V. VI. pe fift wit pe fram licheri: pe sixt is no gode of man pou ne stel.
- VII. 35 pe .vii. manslaȝt pou ne be: ne coueit noȝt neuer adel
- VIII. IX. poȝ pou be stuter pan is he: no is wif no is catel.
- X. fals witnes pou ne ber. for to destrei pouer no riche:
 sore and bitter pe soule sal der. for hit bemineþ heuen-riche.
 besech we him mild of mode. pat sok pe milk of maid-is brest:
- 40 pat boȝt vs wip is der blod. ȝiue vs euer in heuen rest. Amen.

[Lollai l. litil child: whi wepitou so sore,—which has been printed elsewhere—follows.]

V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 48 and 22.)

1. Pe king of heuen mid us be
pe fend of helle fram us te
to dai and euir more:
to dai me ȝiue gode beginnige
pe king of houen to worping
and speken of is lore.
2. and pat þe hit mote vnderstonde
pe fend to mochil schame and schonnde
pis predicacioune.
and pat þe hit hold mote
bodi and soule to mochil bote
and to saluacioune.
3. Alle we beþ meiis and mowe
and of one foule erþe i-sowe
who so hit wold vnderstonde
pis world-is wel nis bot wowe
pis wrecche lif nis bot a prow
al dai hit is gond.
4. Man . ne be pou neuer so riche
be-hold whom pou art iliche
whan pou ert al nakid
be-pench pat pou salt i-worpe
and for-roti to axin and erþe
whar of pou ert makid
5. Clansi pe of pi misdede
and lerne welle pi lif to lede
pe while pou art alive.
to nene frend pou nab triste
bot to one ihesu criste
to child no to wiue.
6. Mi leue frendis ic ȝou bi-seche
ȝung . old . poure and reche
herkenþ to god-is speche:

- in pe name of god. and S. marie
 þoure sinful lif to amendie
 to-dai ic wol þow teche.
7. And pat he me let so wel to spek
 to dai pe deuil-is staf to brek
 an wip him so to fiȝte.
 perto . par charite ic þou crie
 a pater noster . and aue marie
 in pe name of god al-miȝte.
8. Pat pees pat is in god-is huse
 to dai be a-mangis vse
 proȝ is holi grace:
 pat me giue lif. and gode ending
 and to þou ȝiue gode lusting
 in þis silue place.
9. God him silf seiip in his gospel
 mi leue frendis ic wol þou tel
 nimip to me gome:
 o worde ic þou lie nelle
 of heuen blis no pine of helle.
 no of riche dome.
10. and of pe herrid sinnes seuene
 whar for men lesip heuene
 ic wol þou nemeni alle
 and har namis ic wol þou teche
 and hou hi wol men bi-peche
 and make ham to falle.

I. 1 First at prude i wol be-gin . for hit is heuid of al sinne.

[Pride.] 2 ic hit wol þou do to wit . in holi boke hit is i writ.

3 Lucifer pat was so briȝte . pat fairist was of al wiȝte.
 wip outh god in heuen nas . non so fair als he was.

5 nas neuer non so fulle ifund . as he in helle lip abund:
 nad he no more gilt . whar for he was of heuen ipilte

7 a litil prude him was in-com . per-for god him hauip be-nome.
 heuen blisse pat euer sal last . and in to helle he is cast.

9 per he sal woni euer more . and is prude abigge wel sore.
 alas . man whi artu prute . whannin commip pi fair schrute .

- 11 mid whate pou art ischrid aboute. noȝte of pe man boute doute.
 pine owen schond pou werist an . pat helip pi fleis and pi bone.
 13 ic wol pat pou iwit wel . hit nis bote a hori felle.
 pat is pine owen riȝt wede . bepenche pe man and hab drede.
 15 man and womman vnderstand pis . be-tak euch beste his.
 pat ert so fair mid bi gon . linin. wollin. glouis. and schone.
 17 pat pou art in hit so prute . ne sal pe leue neuer a cloute.
 per-for man ic pe for-bede . worldlich prude in hert and dede.
 19 and lede pi lif bi godis rede . to loui god and hab drede.
 pat pou be gode-is sone . and him to queme at pe dome.

II. 21 Cœuiteise is pat oper . herkne nov leue broper.

- [Cœuiteise.] per is mani man bi peiȝte . so pe fend him hauip iteiȝte.
 23 pe man pat is cœuiteuse . ne commip he neuer to god-is huse.
 suche per bep al to fele . pat louip more pis world-is welle.
 25 pangod pat hap ham of erpe iwroȝte . and so swithe dere ham boȝte.
 he nel is catel spen in wast . ac euer he hit witip fast.
 27 he nold pat aliae nere . none so riche as he were.
 and euer so he hauip more . pe faster he gaderip to store.
 29 and euer he wol is lif so lede . in mochel sorow and in drede.
 nel he neuer hab rest . is mochil mukke to witi fast.
 31 pat ne mai in him slepe cum . lest is mukke be him be nome.
 leuer him wer ȝue of is blode . pan ani man of is gode.
 33 nel he of opir ping hede . but is fule bodi fede.
 mid is siluir and is gold . noȝt is soule pat he schold.
 35 a-pan is muk he sit a-brode . he pat pus dop mid is gode.
 he ne penchith noȝt in is end . pat he sal of pis world wend.
 37 and vnderstonde noȝt he nelle . what he is no whoder he schel.
 his catel he wenip witi wel . oe in his soule penche he nelle.
 39 with is siluir and is gold . he wenip euer is lif hold.
 whan he wenip liuie wel . mid dep adun fal he schel.
 41 pe deuil benimip him is brep . moch sorow pan he him dep.
 for is gode pe fend him derip . and is soul to helle he ferip.
 43 pe deuil is his executur . of is gold and is treasure.
 pat he so moch trist to . loke nou hou he is ago.
 45 perfor man in alle wise . ic pe for-bede cœuiteise.
 to world-is wel nab pou no triste . hit went awei so dop pe miste.
 47 her it is and her hit nis . al so farep pe world-is blis.
 ne be he neuer so riche . whan he lip a cold liche.

- 49 if he hauip an old clute. he mai be swipe prute.
 whar mid i-helid he sal be. pat noman nakid him ise.
 51 of what he gadred an is was. nis pis rewp. alas. alas.
 III. pe prid sin so is onde. pat mochil nupe is in lond.
 53 and euir hi quemip pe fend of helle. in woch maner ic wol þou tel.
 leue breperin herknip now. and ic wol þou tell how.
 55 world-is wel fallip vnliche. and noȝt euch man ilich.
 sum per bep pat cun noȝt libbe. sum pat hauip frendis sibbe.
 57 and sum per bep pat swinkip sore. winne catel to hab more.
 ham silf fair to susteni. and euer more hi bep ned.
 59 and sum per bep leue broþer. pat more hap pan anoper.
 and more loue of gode man. anoper wol after pan.
 areri cuntake.

[ends abruptly.]

VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment.)

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 28.)

Respic in faciem christi tui &c. Augustinus.
 pendens nudatum pectus. rubet sanguineum latus. regia
 pallent ora. decora languent lumina. crura pendent marmorea.
 rigattere beatos pedes sanguinis unda. De istis auctoritatibus anglicum.

- 1 Be-hold to pi lord man. whare he hangip on rode.
 and weep if pou miȝt. teris al of blode.
 and loke to is heued. wip pornis al be-wonde.
 and to is felle so bi-spette. and to pe sper-is wnde.
 5 bi-hold to is brest nakid. and is blodi side.
 stiniith is armis. pat sprad bep so wide.
 his fair lere falowip. and dimmip is siȝte.
 per-to is hendil bodi. on rode so is y-tiȝte.
 his lendin so hangip. as cold as marbre stone.
 10 for luste of lechuri. nas per neuer none.
 be-hold to is nailes. in hond and ek in fote.
 and how pe stremis ernip. of is swet blode.
 be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to.
 pou ne findest in is bodi. bot anguis and wo.

- 15 turne him uppe. turne him dounne. pi swete lemmman.
 ouer al pou findist him. blodi oper wan.
 Dilexit nos et lauit nos a peccatis nostris in sanguine suo &c.
 Leue for pe mi brest nakid. schinip glisminge.
 mi side dep istunge. mi hondes sore bleding.
 Quid misericordius ualeat intelligi ipsi peccatori eternis tormentis
 dampnato et vnde se redimat non habenti quam ut dicat deus ipse
 peccatori . Dicit vero deus pater . Accipe unigenitum meum et da
 pro te . et ille filius tolle me et redime te . Anglicum expone.
 Man pou hast pe for-lor. and ful neip to helle ibor.
 20 wend a-ȝe and com to me. and ic wol underfang pe.
 for first ic makid þe of. noȝt. and siþ dere þe i-boȝt.
 whan ic mi lif ȝef for pe. and i-hang was on tre. &c.
 O homo; vide quid pro te patior sicut est dolor sicut dolor quo
 crucior. ad te clamo qui pro te morior. uides penas quibus afficior.
 uide clausos quibus confodior. si est tantus dolor exterior . interius
 est planetus grauior.
 Man bi-hold what ic for pe. polid up pe rode tre
 ne mai no kinnes wo be mare. pan min was po ic heng pare.
 25 hire me man to pe gredind. for loue of pe biter deiend.
 loke mi pinis biter and strang. wan ic was nailed proȝ fot and hond.
 for pe ic had hard stundes. dintes grete and sore wondes.
 for pe biter drink ic dronk. and pou cunnest me no ponk.
 wip-vte ic was ipinid sore. wip-in ic was mochil more.
 30 for pou nelt ponk me. pe loue pat ich schowid pe &c.

[end.]

VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 58.)

Loue hauip me broȝt in lipir poȝt.
 poȝt ic ab to blinne:
 blinne to pench hit is for noȝt;
 Noȝt is loue of sinne.
 Sinne me hauip in care ibroȝt.
 broȝt in mochil vn-winne:

winne to weld ic had i-poȝt;
poȝt is þat ic am inne.

In me is care. how i ssal fare.
fare ic wol and funde.
fare ic wip outen are
ar i be broȝt to grunde.

VIII. A MORAL ODE.

(Egerton MS. 613, fol. 7-12; later copy, fol. 64-70.)

1. Ic¹ æm ælder þænne ic *wæs². a winter³ and a lore
ic wælde more þænne ic dude. mi wit ah to ben more
2. Wel lange ic habbe child iben⁴. a worde & ec⁵ a dede
pech⁶ ic beo a wintre eald. to ȝung ic⁷ eom at⁸ rede
3. Vnnvwt⁹ lyf ic habbe ȝe-læd¹⁰. & ȝuet me pinh¹¹ ic lede
þænne ic me bi-panche¹². wel sore ic me adrede
4. Mest al þæt ic habbe ydon. ys idelnesse and chilce
wel late ic habbe me¹³ bi-poht. bute me god do milce
5. Fele ydele word ic hable i-quepen. syððen¹⁴ ic speke cuþe
& fele ȝuinge deden¹⁵ i-do. pat¹⁶ me of pinchet nuþe
6. Al to lome ic habbe a-gult. a werche¹⁷ & ec a worde
al to muchel ic habbe i-spend. to litel y-leid an horde
7. Mest al þæt me likede ær. nu it me mys likeð¹⁸
þe muchel folȝep his y-wil. him sulfne he bi-swikeð
8. Ic myhte¹⁹ habbe bet i-don. hadde ic per²⁰ y selpe
nu ic wolde, ac ic ne mai. for elde ne for un-helpe
9. Elde²¹ me is bi-stolen on. ær ic hit a-wuste
ne myht ic isen be-fore me. for smeke ne for myste
10. Arȝe²² we beoþ to done god. to vuele²³ al to priste
more eie stont²⁴ man of manne. þænne him det²⁵ of criste

* The *w* is the Anglo-Saxon *p*, the & the *ȝ*. The hyphens and commas are not in the MS. Some of the metrical points are inserted from the later MS.

¹ Ich. ² Pen ich wes. ³ awintre. ⁴ ibeon. a weorde. ⁵ ech.
⁶ peh. ⁷ tu ȝyng. ⁸ a. ⁹ Vn-nut. ¹⁰ habb ilæd. ¹¹ pinþe.
¹² penche. ¹³ me. ¹⁴ iqueden. syððen. ¹⁵ ȝunge dede. ¹⁶ þe.
¹⁷ wærche. ¹⁸ mis-lichet. ¹⁹ Ich mihte. ²⁰ po. ²¹ Ylde.
²² ærwe. ²³ yfele. ²⁴ stent. ²⁵ do.

11. Pe wel ne dep pe hwile he mei. wel oft hit hym scæl rawen
penne hy mowen sculen & ripen. per pe hi ær seowen
12. Don ec to gode wet ḥe muſe. pa hwile ḥe buð a life
ne hopie no man to muchel. to childe ne to wyfe
13. Pe him selue for-ȝut for wife. oper¹ for childe
he sæl comen² on vuele stede. bute hym god be³ milde
14. Sende ec⁴ sum god be-foren hym. pe hwyle ḥe ben aliuē⁵
for betere his on almesse before. paune ben after vyue⁶
15. Ne beo pe leure pan pi self⁷. pi mei ne pi moſe⁸
⁹for sot ys pat ys oper mannes frond. betre panne his oſe
16. Ne hopie wif to hyre were. ne were to his wife
bue¹⁰ for him selue æfrech¹¹ man. pe whyle he bo alife
17. Wis is pe him sulf be-penc¹². pa hwile pe he mot¹³ libbe
for sone willet him for-ȝyten¹⁴. pe fræmden & po sibbe
18. Pe wel ne dep pe wile he mai. ne scal he wanne¹⁵ he wolde
mani¹⁶ mannes sor ḥe swynch. habbet ofte alle vn holde¹⁷
19. Ne solde no man don a ferst. ne sclakien¹⁸ wel to done
for mani man bi-hoted¹⁹ wel. he²⁰ it forȝytet sone
20. Pe man pe wule siker ben. to habbe godes blisse
do wel him silf pe wile he mai. panne haued he it mid²¹ ywisse
21. Pos²² riche men wened ben sikere²³. purh walles²⁴ & purh diche
he ded his ette on²⁵ sikere stede. pe hi send²⁶ to henene-riche
22. For per ne parf he ben of drad²⁷. of fure ne of peve²⁸
per ne mai it hym bi-nimen²⁹. pe lope ne pe leue³⁰
23. Per ne perf he habbe kare. of wiue ne of childe
pider we sended suuel & bred³¹. to litel³² & to selde
24. Pider we solden drawen & don. wel oft & wel ḥe-loine
for per ne scal me us nontbinimen³³. mid wronge he mid woſe³⁴
25. Pider we scolde ȝerne drawen & don³⁵. wolde ḥe me ileue
for per ne mai hit ou bi-nimen³⁶. pe king ne pe scirreve³⁷

¹ oder. ² sceal cumē. ³ beo. ⁴ æch. ⁵ hwile he mei to heuene.
⁶ seouene. ⁷ þene pe sulf. ⁸ mæi ne ði maſe. ⁹ sot is ȝe is oþres.
¹⁰ beo. ¹¹ æurich. ¹² sulfne bi-pencð. ¹³ hwile he mote. ¹⁴ wullen
hine for-ȝite. ¹⁵ hwenne. ¹⁶ manies. ¹⁷ sare iswinch. habbed oft
unholde. ¹⁸ slawen. ¹⁹ bi-hated. ²⁰ pe. ²¹ ðen haued he mid.
²² pes. ²³ weneð beo siker. ²⁴ walle. ²⁵ his a. ²⁶ pe sent. ²⁷ ȝerf
beon of dred. ²⁸ peoue. ²⁹ mei hi bi-nime. ³⁰ laðe ne ȝe leoue.
³¹ sendet & sulf beret. ³² lite. ³³ naht bi nime. ³⁴ mid wrancwise
dome. ³⁵ & don omittid. ³⁶ bi-nimen eow. ³⁷ ne se ireue.

26. Al pat beste pat ge we habbet¹. pider we scolde sende
for per we it muwen² finden eft. & habben abuten³ ende
27. Pe pe her det ani god. for to habben⁴ goddes ore
al he it scal finden per. & hundred felde more
28. Pe pe ehte wile healden wel. pe wile he mai his welden
h̄iue his for godes luue. eft heo hit scullen a-findens⁵
29. Vre iswinch & ure tilpe. is efte iwuned to swinden
ac pat we dot for godes luue. eft we it scullen afinden
30. Ne scal non vnel⁶ ben vn-bout. ne non god vn-for-holde
vuel we doð al to muchel. & god lasse panne we scolde
31. Pe pe mest deð nu to gode. & pe pe least to laðe
ayper to lutel & to muchel. scal pinchen eft hym baðe
32. Per me scal vre werkes weſjen. bi-foren pen heuene kinge
& h̄iuen us vre swinches lyen. after vre erninge
33. Eure ilc man mid pan pe he⁷ haued. mai biggen heueriche
pe pe more haued & pe pe lasse. boþe mai iliche
34. He also mid his penie. pe pe⁸ oper mid his punde
pat is pe wunder-likeste hāre⁹. pat ein man eure funde
35. And pe pe more ne mai don. bute¹⁰ mid his gode panke
al se wel se pe haued. goldes feale manke¹¹
36. And god¹² can more panc. Þan pe him h̄iued lesse
al his werkes & his weies. is milce & ritȝifnesse¹³
37. Lutel loc¹⁴ is gode lef. pat comed of gode wille
& eð-lete muchel h̄yue. Þenne ðe heorte is ille
38. Heuene & erpe he ouer-sihð. his ehen bed so britte
sunne. mone. dai. & fur. bud þustre to-henes his lithte
39. Nis him nout for-hole ni hud. so muchel bet¹⁵ his mihte
nis it no so derne idon. ne a swa pustre nihte
40. He wot wat deht¹⁶ & penchet. alle quike wihte
nis no louerd swile se is crist. na king swilc vre drihte
41. Heuene & herpe & al pat is. be loken in his honde
he ded al pat his willes is. a watere & a londe
42. He makede fisses inne pe see. & fuȝeles inne pe lofte
he wit & walt¹⁷ alle ping. & hé scop alle scefte¹⁸

¹ pet betste per we hedde. ² mihte. ³ habbe bute. ⁴ for habbe.

⁵ penne deð he his wel ihealden. ⁶ nan unel. ⁷ he omitted. ⁸ se ðe.

⁹ wunder-lukeste ware. ¹⁰ bute omitted. ¹¹ marke. ¹² And oft god.

¹³ rihtwisnesse. ¹⁴ lac. ¹⁵ bið. ¹⁶ deð. ¹⁷ wealdeð. ¹⁸ ealle ȝe sceafte.

43. He is ord abuten orde. & ende abuten ende
he one is eure on elche stede. wende war þu wende
44. He is buuen vs & bi-neþen. bi-foren & bi-hinde
þe þe godes wille ðe¹. eiðer he mai him finde
45. Elche rune he i-hurd. & he wot alle dede
he purð-sihð elches mannes þanc. pat scal us to rede
46. Po pe breked godes hese. & gultet so ilome
wet sulle hi segge² oper don. at pe muchele dome
47. Po pe³ luueden vnriht. & vuel lif ladde
wat scullen hi seggen oper don. par engles bed of dredde
48. Hwat sculle we beren bi-foren us⁴. mid wan sculle we him
i-quemen⁵
we pe neure god ne duden. pe heuenliche demen
49. Per sculle ben deofles swo fele. pe wulled us for-wreien
nabbet hi noping for-ȝyte. of al pat hi ere seȝen⁶
50. Al pat we mis-duden her. hit wullet cuþe pere
buten we habben it ibet. pe wile we her were
51. Al hi habbet an here i-write. pat we mis-duden here
pei we it nulten ne i-seien⁷. hi weren vre i-fere
52. Hwet scullen horlinges do. pe swikele⁸ pe for-sworene
wi swo fele beod i-cleped. swa feuwe beod i-corene
53. Wi hwi were he bi-ȝite. to wan were hi i-borene
pe sculle ben to deþe i-demd. & eure mo for-lorene
54. Elch man scal him sulne par. bi-clepian & ec demen⁹
his aȝe werc & his ipanc. to witnesce he scal temen
55. Ne mai hym na man al swa. wel demen ne al sa rithte¹⁰
for nan ni cnawed him swa wel. buten one dritte
56. Elc man wot him sulue best. his werc & his i-wille
pe pe lest wot, seit ofte mest. & pe pe it wot¹¹ is stille
57. Nis no witnesse al so mochel. so mannes howe heortre
hwa se segge pat he beo al¹². him self wat best his smerte
58. Elc man scal him suelf demen. to deþe oper to liue
pe witnesse of his owe werc. to oper ðis him scal driue

¹ deð. ² we seggen. ³ þa ða. ⁴ us omitted. ⁵ we cweman.
⁶ hi iseȝen. ⁷ hi nuste ne ni seȝen. ⁸ swikene. ⁹ him ȝer bi-clupien. & ech sceal him demen. ¹⁰ ne swa rihte. ¹¹ ðe ðe hit wat eal. ¹² hal.

59. Eal pat eure ifc man haued i-do. sutpe he com to manne
 swilc hit seie on boc¹ i-writen. he scal it penche panne²
 60. Ac dirthte ne demed nanne man. after his bi-ginninge
 ac his³ lib scal beo swilc. se bued his endinge
 61. Ac hif pe ende is euel, al it is uuel. & al god⁴, hif god is ende⁵
 god hune pat ure end beo god. & wite pet he us lende⁶
 62. Pe men pe nele do no god. ne neure god lif leden
 aer ded⁷ & dom come to⁸ his dure. he mai sore a-dreden
 63. Pat he ne muwe penne bidde ore. for it itit ilome
 pi he is wis pe bit & be-hit⁹. & bet be-fore dome
 64. Penne ded is ate¹⁰ dure. wel late he biddet ore
 wel late he leted vuel weorc. pe hit ne mai do na mare
 65. "Sunne let pe, & pu naht hire, panne pus ne miht do no more
 for-pi he is sot, pe swa abit, to habbe goddes hore
 66. Peh hweðer we it iluuet wel. for drihte sulf hit sede
 a wulche time so eure pe man. of-pinchet his mis-dede
 67. Oper later opér raper. milce he scal i-meten
 ac pe pe nouit naued¹² ibet. wel muchel he scal beten
 68. Mani man seid wo recke of pine. pe scal habben ende
 ne bidde ic no bet beo a-lused¹³. a domesdai of bende
 69. Lutel wat he hwat is pine. & lutel he it icnoweð¹⁴
 wilc hete is per soule wunet. hu biter wind per blouwet
 70. Hadde he ibeon per anne dai. oper twa bare tide
 nolde he for al middan eard. pe pridde per abide
 71. Pat habbet ised pat comen panne. pit wuste mid iwisse
 uuel is pine seoue her. for seoue nihtes blisse
 72. And ure blisse pe ende hafh. for endeliese pine
 betre is wori water to drinke¹⁵. penne atter i-menge mid wine
 73. Swunes brede is swupe swete. so is of wilde dere
 ac al to duere he i-busfed¹⁶. pat hñued pere-fore his swere
 74. Ful wombe mai liht-liche speken. of hunger & of fasten
 swa mai of pine pe naht not. hu hi scullen ilesten¹⁷
 75. Hadde he ifonded sume hwile¹⁸. he wolde al seggen oper
 eð-lete him were. wif. & child. suster. & fader. & broper

¹ si aboc ² iðenche ðenne. ³ ac al his. ⁴ & god. ⁵ penne. ⁶ lenne.
⁷ dieð. ⁸ set. ⁹ ðe beot & beat. ¹⁰ deað is æt his. ¹¹ st. 65 is omitted.
 abit = abides, waits. ¹² naſſ naht. ¹³ ilusd. ¹⁴ icnaweð. ¹⁵ weter idrunke.
¹⁶ hi biðð. ¹⁷ hu pine sceal alesten. ¹⁸ Hedde his a-fanded sume stunde.

76. ¹ Al he wolde operluker don. & operluker penche
 hanne he bi-pouhte on helle fur. pe nowiht ne mai aquenche
77. Eure he wolde inne wa her. & inne pine² wunien
 wid pan pe mihte helle pine. bi-fluen & bi-scunien
78. Eð-lete him were al woruldes³ wele. & al eordliche⁴
 for to pe muchele murcð cume. pat is heuenriche⁵
79. I⁶ wulle nu comen eft to pe dome. pat⁷ ic eow er of sede
 on pat dai, & at pe dome. us helpe crist & rede
80. Pper we maſgen beon eðe of drad⁸. & harde us adrede
 per ele sceal i-seo bi-foren him. his word & ec his dede
81. Eal scal ben panne⁹ cud. pat man lufjen her & stelen
 al scal ben per vñwrien. pat men wrusjen her & helen
82. We scullen alre manne lif. icnawe per al so vre owe
 per sculle heueninges ben. pe heihe & pe louhe
83. Ne scal pei noman scamien per. ne perf he him adrede
 ðif him here of-pinched his gult. & beted his misdede
84. For heom ne scamet ne ne gramet. pe sculle beon iboruwene¹⁰
 ac pe opre habbet scame & grame. pat sculle beon forlorene¹¹
85. Pe dom scal sone ben idon. ne last he nowit longe
 ne scal him noman mene per. of strengþe ne of wrange
86. Po scullen habben hardne dom. pe here weren herde
 pa pe euele heolden wreche men. & vuele lafes rerde¹²
87. Ac¹³ after þan pe¹⁴ he haued idon. he¹⁴ scal per beon idemed
 blipe mai he panne buen. pe god haued¹⁵ iquemed
88. Alle po pat isprunge beð. of adam & of eue
 ealle he sculle puder come. for sope we it ileued
89. Po pe habbed wel idon. after heore mihte
 to heuenriche¹⁶ he scullen. ford mid vre drihte
90. Po pe nabbeð god idon. & per-inne beð ifunde
 he scullen falle swiþe rape. in to helle grunde
91. Þær¹⁷inne he scullen wunie. buten ore & ende
 ne breoð neuereuft crist helle dure. to lese hem¹⁸ of bende

¹ Stanza 76 is omitted. ² wawe. ³ eal woruld. ⁴ eordliche blisse.
⁵ cume. ðis murhðe mid iwissee. ⁶ Ich. ⁷ pe. ⁸ dredde. ⁹ ȝen
¹⁰ tenne. ¹¹ iboreȝe. ¹² . & oþer fele sorȝe. ¹³ arerde. ¹⁴ and.
¹⁵ omit pe and he. ¹⁶ hafð wel. ¹⁷ scule faren. ¹⁸ hi wunie sculen
 a & buten ende. ¹⁹ for lese hi.

92. Nis no sellic þei heom beo wo. & hem beo ¹vnepe
²nele neureit crist polie deð. for lesen heom of diepe
93. Enes drihte helle brac. his frend he ut broutte
 him self he polede dieð for hom. wel dore he us bouhþe
94. Nolde it mouwe don for mey³. ne suster for broper
 nolde it sune don for fader. ne noman for oper
95. Ure⁴ lauerd for his preles. ipined was on rode
 ure bendes he unbond. & bouht us mid his blode
96. We ȝieuþ vnepe for his louue. a sticche of vre brede
 ne penche we nouȝt pat he scal deme. po⁵ quike & to⁶ dede
97. Muchele lune he us cudde. wolde we it understande
 pat vre eldrēne mis-duden. we habbet vuele an honde
98. Dieð com in pis middenerd. purh pe ealde deofles onde
 & synne & sorȝe & ȝe-swinch. a watere & ec⁷ alonde
99. Vres formes faderes gult. we abigget alle
 al his of-sprung after hym. in herme is bi-falle
100. Purst. & hunger. chule. & hete. eche & al unelpe⁸
 purh dieð com in pis middenerd. & oper vnosalpe⁹
101. Niere no¹⁰ man elles dieð. ne sic. ne non¹¹ vn-ysele
 ac mihten libbe eure mo. a blisse & on hele
102. Lutel ipenchð mani man. hu muchel wes pe synne
 for¹² pan polied alle died. pe comen of here cunne
103. Here sunne & ec vre owen. sore us mai of pinche
 for in¹³ synne we libbet alle¹⁰. in sorewen & in swinche
104. Sudpe god nam swa muciele wreche. for ane misdede
 pe pat so muchel & swa¹⁴ oft mis doð. muȝen us sore¹¹ adrede
105. Adam & his of-spring. for one bare sunne
 was fele hundred wintre in helle. in pine & in vnuunne
106. And po pe leded here lif | mid vnriht & mid¹⁵ wronge
 bute it godes milce do | sculle beo per wel longe
107. Godes wisdom is wel muchel. & al swa is his mihte
 & nis his milce nawiht lasse. ac bi ðes ilke wihte
108. More he one mai for-ȝiuen. penne alfolk gulte cunne
 deofel suelf¹⁶ mihte habbe milce. ȝif he it¹⁷ bidde gunne

¹ un ieðe. ² sceal neure. ³ mei. ⁴ Vre ealre. ⁵ omits these.
⁶ unhelðe. ⁷ uniselðe. ⁸ un sele. ⁹ whan ealle polied dieð. ¹⁰ alle
 her. ¹¹ eaðe. ¹² bigunne.

109. Pe ðe godes milce séchð. iwis he mai is finde
ac helle kinge is 'oreles. wið pa pe he mai binde
110. Pe ðe dep his wille mest. he hauerp wurst mede
his beað scal beo wallinde pich. his bed berninde glede
111. Wurs he deð his gode wiues². pene his fulle feonde
god sculde alle godes frend | a wihd scuche³ freonde
112. Neure on helle ic ne com | ne comen ic per ne reche
ðeh ich elches wurldes wele. per inne mihte fecche
113. Peh ic wulle seggen eow. pat wise men ut⁴ sede
and aboke⁵ it is i-write. per me mai it rede
114. Ic it wulle segge heom | pe hem self it nusten
& warnen heom wit heore hearme⁶. Ȑif hi me wulled lusten
115. Wnder-stondet nu to me. æidi⁷ men & earme
Ic wulle telle of helle pine. & warnie ow wið herme
116. On helle is vnger & perst. vuele tuo ifere
pos pine polied po. pe were mete nipinges here
117. por is woninge⁸ & wop. after eche strete
hi fared fram hete to pe chele. fram chele to pe hete
118. Panne hi beod in pe hete. pe chele⁹ ðinchet blisse
penne hi comeð eft to chele. of hete hi habbed misse
119. Aiper hem deð wa inou. nabbet hi none lisso
nuten hi weper ded wurst. mid neure non¹⁰ iwisso
120. Hi walked eure & sechet reste. ac hi ne muſen imeten¹¹
for pi hi nolden po¹² wile | hi mithten here sunne beten¹³
121. Hi seched reste per non nis. ac¹⁴ pi ne muwen ifinde¹⁵
ac walked weri up & dun. al¹⁴ se water deð mid winde
122. Pis beod po pe weren her. on ponke vn-stedefaste
& po god bi-heten auht. & nolden it ilaste
123. Po ðe god weorc bigunne. & ful enden hit nolden
pe¹⁶ weren her. & nuþe per. & nusten wet he¹⁷ wolden
124. Pere is pich pat eure wealð. pat sculle bapien inne
po pe ladde vuel lif. in feoh¹⁸ end in iginne

¹ are lies. ² wines. ³ swiche. ⁴ us. ⁵ hi hit write. ⁶ unfreme.
⁷ ædi. ⁸ wanunge. ⁹ chelecheð blisse. ¹⁰ wheðer him deð wurs mid
nane. ¹¹ mugen imete. ¹² pi Ȱi nolden. ¹³ bete. ¹⁴ ac and al
omitted. ¹⁵ hi finde. ¹⁶ nu. ¹⁷ hi. ¹⁸ feoht.

125. ¹Per is fur pat eure barnð. ne mai hit nawiht quenche
her-inne beod pe wes to lef. wrecche men to swenche
126. Per is fur pat is vndredfelde | hatere panne beo vre²
ne mai it quenchon salt water. nauene strien³ ne sture⁴
127. Po pe were swikele men. & fulle of vuclle wrenche
po pe ne mihte euel don. & lef was it to⁵ penche
128. Po pe luueden reuing & stale. hordom. & drunke
& pe⁶ on pes deofles weorkes | blipeliche swunke
129. Po pe were so lease. pat me hi ne mihte ileuen
med ȝeorne domes men. & wrancwise reuen⁷
130. Pe opre mannes wif wes lef. his awene eð-lete
& po pe sunegede muchel. on drunke & on⁸ ete
131. Pe wrecchen bi-nemen hure ehte. & leiden huere on horde⁹
pe lutel leten of godes bode¹⁰. & of godes worde
132. And of his owen nolde ȝiuen. per he sei pe nede
ne nolde ihuren godes sonde. per pe¹¹ sette his beode
133. Po¹² pe weren¹³ operes mannes pinc¹⁴. leure panne ic scolde
& weren al to gredi. of suelfer &¹⁵ of golde
134. And po¹² pe vntreunesse deden. ȝam¹⁶ hi ahte ben holde
& leten pat hi scolde don. & duden pet hi wolde
135. Po pe ȝysceres¹⁷ weren | of pis woruldes ehte
& dude pat pe lope gost. hem tihte & ec¹⁸ tauhte
136. And alle po¹² ȝen eni wise. deoflen her iquemde
po beoð nu mid him | an helle for-don & for-dempde
137. Bute po¹² pe ospouhete sore. her here¹⁹ mis-deden
& gunnen here gultes beten. & betere lif ledan
138. Peor beð naddren & snaken. eueten & frude²⁰
pa tered & freteð pe ueule speken. pe nihtfulle²¹ & pe prute
139. Neure sunne per ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre
per is muchel godes hete. & muchel godes ȝeorre
140. Eure per is vuel smech. pusternesse & eie
nis per neure oper liht. panne pe swarte leie

¹ The later MS. transposes the stanzas 125 and 126, and begins 125 with: pis is pe. ² hundred fealde hattre ȝen vre. ³ striem. ⁴ i. e. nor Avon stream nor Stour. ⁵ wes to. ⁶ a. ⁷ ireue. ⁸ a drunken & en. ⁹ pe wrecche be-nam his ehte. & leide hes en herde. ¹⁰ bibode. ¹¹ he. ¹² pa. ¹³ wes. ¹⁴ ȝing. ¹⁵ end. ¹⁶ dude. ¹⁷ ȝam ȝe. ¹⁸ witteres and omits weren. ¹⁹ to. ²⁰ of ȝufte sare heore. ²¹ nið fulle.

141. Per ligget laſſiche fend. in stronge raketeie
 pat buð pe pe were mid gode. on heuene wel heie
142. Per buð ateliche fend. & eisliche wihte
 pos sculle pa wrecchen i-son¹. pe sunege þurh² sihte
143. Per is pe lope sathanas. & belsebuc pe³ ealde
 Iepe he⁴ muwen ben of drard. pe hine sculled bi-helde⁵
144. Ne mai non heorte it penche. ne no⁶ tungē ne can telle
 hu muchele pine. &⁷ hu vele. senden⁸ inne helle
145. Of⁹ po pine pe pere bued¹⁰. nelle ic hou nont¹¹ leioȝen
 nis it bute gamen & gleo. al pat man mai here dreoȝen
146. Aȝ¹² ȝet ne deð heom nout so wo. in po lope biende¹³
 bute pat hi witeð pat heore pine. ne scal neure habben ende
147. Per buð po hepenemen. pe were lawe Iese
 pe heom nas nout of godes bode¹⁴. ne of godes hese
148. Vuele cristenemen. hi bud here i-verē
 po pe heore cristen-dom. vuele heolden here
149. ȝut hi bud a wurse stede. on pere helle grunde
 ne sculle hi neure comen vp¹⁵. for marke ne for punde
150. Ne mai heom noper helpen per. i-bede ne almesse
 for nis noper inne helle. ore ne forȝiuenesse
151. Sculde him elc¹⁶ man pe wile he mai¹⁷. of pos helle pine
 and warnie æc¹⁶ his frend per wid. so ic habbe mine
152. Po pe scilden heom ne cunnen. ic heom wulle teache
 ich kan beo ȝif i¹⁸ scal. lichame & soule liache¹⁹
153. Lete we pat god for-bet. alle mancunne²⁰
 & do pe pat he us hat. & scilde we us wid sunne
154. Luvie we god mid vre heorte. & mid al vre mihte
 & vre emchristene also²¹ us suelf. swa us lerde drihte
155. Al pat me rat & singð²². be-fore godes borde
 al it hanged & bi-halt. bi pissem twam worde
156. Alle godes lawe he fulð. pe newe & pe²³ ealde.
 he pe pos twa laue haued²⁴. & wel hi wule healde

¹ i-fon. ² suneȝede ȝurh. ³ belzebud se. ⁴ eaſe hi. ⁵ scule bi-healde. ⁶ iðenche. ne. ⁷ na. ⁸ sunden. ⁹ Wið. ¹⁰ beeð. ¹¹ eow naht. ¹² End. ¹³ ȝa late bende and omits bute following. ¹⁴ pe nes naht of godes bi-bode. ¹⁵ yt. ¹⁶ ech. ¹⁷ muȝe. ¹⁸ ich. ¹⁹ leche. ²⁰ manne cunne. ²¹ eal. ²² ræt & eal pat me singð. ²³ ȝa. ²⁴ hafð.

32 A MOR. ODE. WORK FOR GOD'S LOVE & THE NARROW WAY.

157. Ac hi buð wunder erued helde. swa ofte we¹ gulted alle
for it is strong to stonde longe. & liht it¹ is to falle
158. Ac drihte crist he ȝiue us strencke. stonde pat we mote
& of alle vre galtes, unne us come² bote
159. We wilnied efter worldes³ wele. pe longe ne mai ileste
& leggeð al ure iswinch. on pinge un-stede-faste⁴
160. Swunche we for godes luue. half pat we doð for ehte
ne were⁵ we nout swa bi-cherd. ne swa vuele bi-cauhte⁶
161. Ȣif we serueden god. so we doð erninges
more we haueden of⁷ heuene. panne earles oper⁸ kinges
162. Ne muwen hi her⁹ werien heom wid chele. wid purst. ne wid
hunger
ne wid elde¹⁰, ne wid deð. pe eldre¹⁰ ne pe ȝeonger
163. Ac per nis hunger ne purst ne dep. ne vnhelpe ne elde
of pisse riche we penchet oft. & of pere to selde
164. We scolden alle us bi-penche. oft & wel ilome
hwet we beð. & to pan¹¹ we sculle. & of wan we come
165. Hu lutel wile we beð her. hu longe elles ware
hwat we muȝen habben her. & whet elles hware¹²
166. Ȣif we were wise men. pis we scolden ipenche
bute we wurþe us iwar. pes worlde us wule for-drenche
167. Mest alle men he ȝiued drinke. of one deofles scenche
he sceal him cunne sculde weð. Ȣif he him¹³ nele scrunches
168. Mid ealm[i]ghties¹⁴ godes luue. vte pe us bi-werien
wid pes¹⁵ wrecches worldes luue. pat he ne¹⁶ mawe us derien
169. Mid fasten. & almesse. & ibede. werie we us wid sunne
Mid po wepnen pe god haued ȝiuen | alle¹⁷ mancunne
170. Læte we pe brode¹⁸ stret. & pe¹⁹ wei bene
pe lat pe niȝeðe del to helle of manne. & mo ic wene
171. Go we pene narewe²⁰ wei. & pene wei grene
per ford-fareð lutel folc. ac it is feir & scene
172. Pe brode¹⁸ stret is vre iwil. Ȣe is us lod for to lete²¹
pe Ȣe al foledew²² his wil. fared bi pusse strete

¹ omits we and it. ² cum to. ³ woruld. ⁴ unstedefeste. ⁵ beo.
⁶ bi-kehte. ⁷ hedden en. ⁸ her &. ⁹ omits her. ¹⁰ ulde. uldre.
¹¹ beoð to whan. ¹² finde pere. ¹³ hine. ¹⁴ ealmihtizes. ¹⁵ ȝises.
¹⁶ omit ne. ¹⁷ bijten. ¹⁸ brade. ¹⁹ ȝene. ²⁰ nærewne. ²¹ to
forlæte. ²² eal folȝeð.

173. Hi muwen lihtliche gon. mid ðere nuðer¹ hulde
ðurh ane godliese wude. in-to ane bare felde
174. Pe narewei is godes hes. per-forð farð wel feuwe
pat buð ða pe heom sculdeð ȝeorne. wid elche un-ðeawe
175. Pos goð un-iepe to-ȝeanes² pe clive. aȝean pe heȝe hulle
pos-leteð al here aȝen wil. for godes hese to fulle
176. Go we alle þene wei. for he us wulle bringe
mid po faire fewe³ men. be-foren heuene kinge
177. Per is alre meruþe⁴ mest. mid englene songe
pe pis⁵ a ƿusent wintre per. ne pincð him noht to longe
178. Pe pe lest haued. haueð⁶ so muchel. pat he ne bit no more
pe ðe blisse for ðos for-lat. it him mai rewre sore
179. Ne mai non vuel ne non wane⁷. beon inne godes riche
ðeh per beð wunienges⁸ fele. elc oper vn-iliche
180. Sume per habbet lasse murhðe. & sume habbed more
after pan pe hi⁹ dude her. after pan pe hi swonke¹⁰ sore
181. Ne scal per ben bred ne win. ne oper cunnes este
god one¹¹ scal beo eche lif. & blisse. & eche reste
182. Ne scal per beo fou¹² ne grei. ne cunig ne ermine
ne oquerne¹³ ne martres cheole. ne beuer ne sabeline
183. Ne scal per beo sced¹⁴ ne scrud. ne woruld wele none
al pe murhðe pe me us bi-hat. al it scal beo god one
184. Ne mai non murhðe beo so muchel. so is godes sihte
he is soð sunne & briht. & dai a-buten nihte
185. He is elches godes ful. nis him noping ȝit¹⁵ vten
no god nis him wane. pe wunied him abuten
186. Per is wele abute grame¹⁶. & reste abuten swinche
pe mai & nele pider come. sore it him scal ofpinche¹⁷
187. Per is blisse abuten treȝe. & lif abuten deaþe
pe eure scullen wunien per. bliþe muwen ben epe
188. Per is ȝeoȝeðe bute ulde. & hele abuten vn-helðe
nis per sorewe ne sor. ne neure nan vn-sealpe
189. Per me scal drihte sulf i-seon. swa he is mid iwisse
he one mai & scal al beo. engle & manne blisse

¹ under. ² gað unieðe ȝeanes. ³ te seawe feire. ⁴ murhðe. ⁵ is.
⁶ haueð hafð. ⁷ ne nawane. ⁸ wununges. ⁹ omits hi. ¹⁰ swanc.
¹¹ ane. ¹² fah. ¹³ aquierne. ¹⁴ scier. ¹⁵ na wið. ¹⁶ gane. ¹⁷ The
later MS. ends here.

190. And ðe he beod heore efe naht. alle iliche brihte
ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
191. On pissee liue hi nerent nouit. alle of one mihte
ne per ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ȝihte
192. Po scullen more of him seon. pe luuede him her more
& more icnawen & iwiten. his mihte & his ore
193. On him hi scullen finden al pat man mai to lesten
hali poc hi sculle iseon. al pat hi her nusten
194. Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges
he one is mucchele mare & betere. panne alle opere pinges
195. Inoh he haued pe hine haueð. pe alle ping wealdeð
of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is pe hine bi-healdeð
196. God is so mere & swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
pat al pat is. & al þat wes. is wurse penne he & lessé
197. Ne mai it neure no man oper segge mid iwissem
hu mucchele murhðe habbet po. pe beod inne godes blisse
198. To pere blisse us bringe god. pe rixlet abuten ende
penne he vre soule vn-bint. of licames bende
199. Crist ȝyue us ledan her swile lif. & habben her swilc ende
pat we moten puder come. wanne we henne wendē. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

IX. ST. DUNSTAN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 51.)

Seint Dunstan was of Engelond: icome of gode more
2 Miracle oure louerd dude for him: er he were ibore
For po he was in his moder wombe: a candelmasse day
4 Per fole was at churche ynoȝ: as to pe tyme lay
As hi stode mid here liȝt: as me dop ȝut nou
6 Here liȝt aqueynte oueral: here non nuste hou
Her liȝt hit brende suype wel: and her liȝt hit was oute
8 Pat fole stod in gret wonder: and also in grete donte
And hi speke ech to oper: in whiche manere hit were
10 Hou hit queynte so sodeynliche: pe liȝt pat hi here
¶ As hi stode and speke perof: in gret wounder echon
12 Seint Dunstanes moder taper: afure worþ anon

- Pat heo huld on hire hond: heo nuste whannes hit com
 14 Pat folc stod and bihuld : and gret wonder perof nom
 Ne non nuste wannes hit com: bote purf our louerdes grace
 16 Perof hi tende here liȝt: alle in pe place
 ¶ What was pat oure louerd crist: pe liȝt fram heuene sende
 18 And pat folc pat stod aboute: here taperes perof tende
 Bote of pat holi child: pat was in hire wombe pere
 20 Al Engelonde scholde pe bet beo iliȝt: pat hit ibore were
 Pis child was ibore neoȝe hondred ȝer: and fyue and tuenti ariȝt
 22 After pat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Pe furste ȝer of pe crouning: of pe king Adelston
 24 His moder het kenedride: his fader Herston
 ¶ Po pis child was an vrpe ibore: his freond nome perto hede
 26 Hi lete hit do to Glastnebury: to norischi and to fete
 To teche him eke his bileue: pater noster and crede
 28 Pe child wax and wel iþeȝ: for hit mooste nede
 ¶ Lute ȝeme he nom to pe wordle: to alle godnisse he drouȝ
 30 Ech man pat hurde of him speke: hadde of him ioye ynouȝ
 Po he was of manes wit: to his vnkle he gan go
 32 Pe archebishop of Canterbury: seint Aldelm pat was po
 Pat makede wiþ him ioye ynouȝ: and euere pe lengere pe more
 34 Po he seȝ of his godnisse: and of his wyse lore
 For deynte pat he hadde of him: he let him sone bringe
 36 Bifore pe prince of Engelond: Adelstan pe kyng
 Pe kyng him makede ioye ynouȝ: and grantede al his bone
 38 Of what ping so he wolde bidde: if hit were to done
 Po bad he him an abbei: pat he was forp on ibroȝt
 40 Pi* pe toun of Glastnebure: pat he ne wornde him noȝt [*?pi]
 ¶ Pe king grantede his bone: and after him also
 42 Edmund his broper pat was king: in his poer ido
 To Glastnebury wende sone: pis gode man seint Dunstan
 44 Po beye pe kynges him ȝeue leue: Edmund and Adelstan
 ¶ Of pe hous of Glastnebure: a gret ordeynour he was
 46 And makede moche of gode reule: pat neuer er among hem nas
 Ac pat hous pat furst bigonne: four hondred ȝer bifore
 48 And eke preo and vyfti: er seint Dunstan were ibore
 For per was ordre of monekes: er seint patrik com
 50 And er seint Austyn to Engelonde: brouȝte cristendom.

And seint patrick deide tuo hondred : and tuo and vyfti þer
 52 After pat oure suete leuedi: oure louerd here ber
 Ac none monekes per nere furst: bote as in huding echon
 54 And as men þat drowe to wyldernisse: for drede of godes fon.
 ¶ Seint Dunstan and seint Adelwold: as oure louerd hit bisay
 56 I-ordeyned to preostes were: al in one day
 Per after sone to Glastnebury: seint Dunstan anon wende
 58 He was abbot per ymaked: his lyf to amende
 ¶ And for he nolde bi his wille: no tyme idel beo
 60 A priuei smyppē bi his celle: he gan him biseo
 For whan he moste of oreisouns: reste for werinisse
 62 To worke he wolde his honden do : to fleo idelnisse
 Seruie he wolde poure men: þe wyle he miȝte deore
 64 Al pe dai for pe loue of god: he ne kipte of hem non hure
 And whan he sat at his worc per: his honden at his dede
 66 And his his hurte mid ihesu crist: his mouþ his bedes bede
 ¶ So pat al at one tyme: he was at preo stedes
 68 His honden per, his hurte at god: his mouþ to bidde his bedes
 Perfore pe deuel hadde of him: gret enuye and onde
 70 O tyme he cam to his smyppē: alone him to fonde
 Rijt as pe sonne wende addoun: rijt as he womman were
 72 And spac wiþ him of his worc: wiþ laȝinge chere
 And seide pat heo hadde wiþ him: gret worc to done
 74 Treoflinge heo smot her and per: in anoper tale sone
 ¶ Pat holi man hadde gret wonder: pat heo was and þere
 76 He sat longe and biþoȝte him: longe hou hit were
 He biþoȝte him ho hit was: he droȝ forþ his tonge
 78 And leide in pe hote fur: and spac faire longe
 Forte pe tonge was al afure: and sippe stille ynouȝ
 80 Pe deuel he hente bi pe nose: and wel faste drouȝ
 He tuengde and schok hire bi pe nose: pat pe fur out blaste
 82 Pe deuel wrickede her and per: and he huld euere faste
 He þal and hupte and drouȝ aȝe: and makede grislish bere
 84 He nolde for al his biȝete: pat he hadde icome pere
 Mid his tonge he snytte hire nose: and tuengde hire sore
 86 For hit was wipinne þe nyȝte: he nemiȝte iseo nomore
 Pe schrewe was glad and blipe ynouȝ: þo he was out of his honde
 88 He fleȝ and gradde bi pe lifte: pat me burde in-to al pe londe

- Out what hap pe calewe ido: what hap pe calewe ido
 90 In pe contrai me hurde wide: hou pe schrewe gradde so
 As god pe schrewe hadde ibeo: atom ysnyt his nose
 92 He ne hiȝede no more piderward: to hele him of pe pose
 ¶ Pe holi abbot seint Dunstan: hadde gret poer
 94 Wip king Edmund pat was po: and was al his consailler
 After king Edmundes dep: a good while was a gon
 96 Pat Edwyne his sone was ymaked king: and noȝt after anon
 Pis Edwyne hadde vuel red: and perafter drouȝ
 98 Wip seint Dunstan he was wrop: siker wiþ gret wouȝ
 ¶ Of his abbey he dude him out: and dude him schame ynouȝ
 100 Pe more schame pat he him dude: pe more pe gode man louȝ
 He drof him out of Engelond: and let him grede fleme
 102 Pis gode man wende forþ wel glad: ne nam he neuere ȝeme
 To pe abbey of seint Amand: biȝunde see he drouȝ
 104 And soiournede per longe: and ladde god lyf ynouȝ
 ¶ After kyng Edwynes lyue: Edgar pat was his broper
 106 Was king ymaked: for he was nher pan enie oper
 Suype god man he bicom: and louede wel holi churche
 108 And ech man pat him perto radde: after him he gan wirche
 Me tolde him of seint Dunstan: pat his broper drof of londe
 110 Mid vnriȝt for his godnissee: and gan him vnderstonde
 ¶ After him he sende anon: pat he come aȝe sone
 112 And bileue his consailler: of pat he hadde to done
 Seint Dunstan com hom aȝen: and faire was vnderfonge
 114 Ladde his Abbey al in pees: fram whan he was so longe
 Wip pe king he was suype wel: and was al his consailler
 116 Moche me spac of his godnissee: boþe fur and nher
 Hit biful pat pe bischop: of wircetre was ded
 118 Pe king and pe archebischop Ode: þrof nome here red
 ¶ Po pe holi abbot seint Dunstan: bischop hi makede pere
 120 To makie him heȝere in godes lawe: his wille peȝ hit nere
 Somme eschte pe archebischop: of Canterbury sire Ode
 122 Wherfore hi him bischop makede: and his grace were so gode
 For he schal, quap pis gode man: after me her beo
 124 Archebischop of Canterbury: pat me schal iseo
 ¶ What saistou, pis oper seide: pu spext folliche iwis
 126 Nostou nomore pan pi fot: vppe god al hit is

- ¶ Leoue freond, quasp pis gode man: ne pore ſe ne blamie noȝt
 128 Wel ic wot what mie louerd crist: in mie moup haþ ibrouȝt
 As ho ſaip of pulke pinge: pat he haþ in me iſed
 130 Telle ic mai what ſchal bifalle: after pat ich am ded
 Bischorp he was of Londone and Wircetre: and hulp bope two
 132 Of Londone and of Wircetre: and bischorp was of bope also
 ¶ Hit biful pat pe archebischorp: of Canterbury was ded
 134 Pe pope and pe kyng Edgar: perof nome here red
 And makede pe gode ſaint Dunſtan: archebischorp pere
 136 Gode men pat him iknewe: wel glad perof were
 Cristendom in Engelond: to god stat he drouȝt
 138 And riȝtes of holi churche: he huld vp faste ynouȝt
 He fondede purf al Engelond: pat ech persoun ſchulde cheoſe
 140 To witien him fram lecherie: oper his churche leole
 ¶ Seint Oſewold was pulke tyme: bischorp of wyrceſtre
 142 And ſaint Adelwold also: bischorp of Rouceſtre
 Pis tuei bischopes and ſaint Dunſtan: were al at one rede
 144 And Edgar pe gode king: to do pis gode dede
 ¶ Pis preo bischops wende forp: purf al Engelonde
 146 And eche liper persoun caste out: pat per nemite non atſtonde
 Here churchen and here oper gode: clanliche hi byname
 148 And biſette hit in pore men: purf pe popes grant of Rome
 Eiȝte and fourti Abbeyes: of Monches and of nonne
 150 Of pe tresour hi arerde in Engelond: of persones ſo iwonne
 So hit was wel bet biſet: pan hit was er in ſchrewe
 152 For whanne gode maistres beop: ſom god hi wollep ſchewe
 ¶ Gode were pis preo bischops: pat o tyme were po
 154 Pe betere is Engelond for hem: and worp euere mo
 ¶ Oure louerd þaf an vrpe: ſaint Dunſtan faire grace
 156 Pat o tyme as he was: in a priueie place
 His fader and his moder ek: in pe ioye of heuene anheȝt
 158 After pat hi dede were: aperteliche he ſeȝt
 Wel gret loue oure louerd him cudde: whan he ſchewede pere
 160 So moche of his priueite: pe while he alyue were
 As he lay anoper tyme: in his reſte anyȝt
 162 He ſeȝt pe ioye of heuene: and pe place perinne wel briȝt
 Angles he hurde also ſingē: a murie ſong per inne
 164 Pat me ſingep þut in holi churche: whan me dop pe masse ſingē

- Kirieleyson. christeleyson: was pe murie note and song
 166 Pis holi man pat pis ihurde: ne poȝte hit him noȝt longe
 ¶ Wel auȝte he to heuene come: after his ende day
 168 Whan he pe while he was alyue: so moche of heuene isay
 Harpe he louede suype wel: peron he coupe ynouȝ;
 170 A day he he sat in solaȝ: and a lay peron drouȝ;
 ¶ Pe harpe he heng bi pe wowe: po hit was tyme to ete
 172 Po hit was ȝare perto ibrouȝt: he sat adoun at his mete
 Of heuene he gan penche sone: of pe ioye pat was pere
 174 Of pe ioyfulle blisse pat per was: of halewen pat per were
 He sat as he were ynome: so moche peron he poȝte
 176 His harpe he heng bi pe wowe: of wham he lute roȝte
 ¶ Bigan to cupe his holi poȝt: ded treo peȝ hit were
 178 As oure louerdes wille was: as hi hurde alle pat per were pere
 Al bi him silue he gan to harpe: a murie steuene iwis
 180 Pat ne singep ȝut in holi churche: pat an englisch is pis
 Alle halewene soule glade beop: pat in heuene beop ido
 182 Pat suyep oure louerdes way: and for him schadde also
 Here blod for his suete loue: perfore hi schulle wone
 184 And kynges beo bouten ende: wiþ crist godes sone
 Pis anteyn pat murie is: pat folc ihurde alle
 186 Hou pe harpe song al bi him silf: per he hong bi pe walle
 Fair grace oure louerd him schowede pere: whan pe dede treo
 188 So schulde singe of pulke ioye: pat he scholde inne beo
 Louerd ihered beo pi grace: and pi miȝte also
 190 Pat pu woldest her alyue for him: such miracle do
 ¶ Po pis holi man hadde ylyued: an vrpe menie a daie
 192 And his endedai was neȝ icome: as he him silue isaie
 A holi þursday he worþ sik: as hit ful in pe ȝere
 194 He let ofsende his freond: pat specials to him were
 His men pat him seruede eke: he let hem clipie also
 196 And forȝaf hem al here trespas: pat hi him hadde misdo
 And assoillede hem of here sinne: and in godes bendes lay
 198 And so he lay al pulke tyme: and also pane friday
 He let clipie pe saterday: pe freres bifore him alle
 200 And bed alle godnesday: and seide hem what scholde bifalle
 And let him do alle his riȝtes: and oure louerdes flesch nom
 ¶ His soule wende out of pe wordle: and sone to heuene com

- Neoȝe hondred ȝer and fourscore: in þe eiȝteteoƿe ȝere
 204 He deide after þat oure leuedi: oure louerd an vrþe bere
 Nou suete louerd seint Dunstan: þat oure archebisshop were
 206 Bring ous to þe ioye of heuene: as angles pi soule bere.
-

[Seint Aldelm the Confessour follows;
 then, Seint Austyn þat cristendom: brouȝte in-to Engelonde;
 then, Seint barnabe þ'apostle; & Seint Teofse,
 for whom,
 ‘A fair miracle oure leuedi dude: þat brouȝte him out of þulke wo
 As heo menie oþere dude: ic mot ȝut telle mo’.

On p. 61 back, is:
 Ou marie þat is so moche: pi milce and pyn ore
 so murie hit is to telle of þe: þat ȝut we mote more.

The fifth miracle is that of]

X. AN OXFORD STUDENT.

(Miracles, Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 63.)

- A kniȝt per was in Engelond: by norpe her biside
 A ȝung child he hadde bi his wylf: as god wolde hit scholde bitide
 þe moder adai while hit was ȝung: to churche hit broȝte
 þe child bihuld þe rode in churche: and stod in grete poȝte
 5 Moder, he seide, what is þe man: þat ȝund anhongod is
 ¶ Sone, quaþ þe leuedi, hit is: oure louerd iwis
 For ous he was so anhonge: and to depe ibroȝt
 To bringe ous to þe ioye of heuene: he hap ous deore iboȝt
 Wel auȝte we þanne, quaþ þe child: seruie him wip wille
 10 And what is þulke faire womman: þat stent bi him so stille
 Hit is his moder, quaþ þe leuedi: þat oure suete leuedi is
 Ou ma dame, quaþ þe child: wounder me pinȝþ hit iwis
 ¶ Stod heo bi him po me him slouȝ: þe leuedi seide ȝe
 Awey ma dame, quaþ pis child: miȝtestou so bi me
 15 Hou miȝte heo iseo quelle hire child: þat hire hurte ne brac atuo
 Moche del was on hire hurte: and sorinysche also
 þeȝ pis child were ȝung: of pis deol ofte sipe hit poȝte
 Selpe wher he euere were: out of his hurte he hit brouȝte

- Pis child was sippē ido to scole: hit lurnede wel ynou;
- 20 So pat he com to Oxenford: po he to manne drou;
- Selpē hit com out of his poȝt: what so he iseȝe
Pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: po heo iseȝ here sone deye
- ¶ Hit biful sippē in a tyme: as hit dop bi menie on
Pat he dude a dedlich synne: so ne dude he neuere non
- 25 He nolde noȝt, as manie on wollep: ligge peron longe
To a frere he wende to schrifte: his penance to afonge
Repentant he was ynou; of þulke lipere dede
And bisouȝte him for pulke sinne: pat he for him bede
And pat he bede to oure leuedi for pulke sor: pat heo hadde on
hire poȝt
- 30 Po he seȝ hire sone anhonge: and in stronge depe ibroȝt
Pat heo ȝyue me grace and wille: pe leuedi milce and freo
Sorie ynou in hurte: for mio sinne to beo
Pat he bad eke him silf: bope niȝt and day
- 34 For pe deol of hire sone: po heo dim ded isay
¶ He hadde pe while he lyuede: þulke bone in mone
Pat oure leuedi po he was ded: him cudde and eke hire sone
Atte laste at Oxenford: at scole he gan deye
Pe furste day he was iwist: as pe maystres iseȝe
Tuey clerkes pat were ouer him: pat suyþe wel his freond were
- 40 Pat wiste his bodi niȝt and day: and were next pe bere
Ech man amorwe bote hi tueye: wende hom in his ende
Felawe, quap on, hit is tyme: pat we pe taperes tende
Abyd, quap poper, a stounde: pat pis maistres come
- 44 Hit nis noȝt riȝt pe tapres tende: bote hi were her some
¶ As pis tuey clerkes were alone: adoun hi lynede stille
So pat hi werpe a slepe: as hit was godes wille
As hi slepe, hem poȝte bope: pat hi angles menies iseȝe
Here felawes soule pat per lai ded: to heuene lede heȝe
- ¶ Oure leuede as to teche pe wey: hire silue ȝeode bifore
- 50 And openede pe dore of heuene: pat pe soule were in ibore
¶ Po heo tofore oure louerd com: adoun heo sat a kneo
Sone, heo saide, lo, her mie freond: pat wel hap iserued me
Vnderfong him into pi ioye: oure louerd aȝe sede
Leoue moder ic auȝte wel: peȝ pu neuere ne bede

42 MIRACLES.—OXFORD STUDENT; JEWS AND THE CROSS.

55 For an vr̄pe he bad mie milce ofte: for þe deol pat þu iæze
 And pat sor in pin hurte: po þu me seȝe deye
 Wel fawe ic him wole afonge: as riȝt is pat ich do
 And among myn halewen him onoury: and þu sȝhalt also
 ¶ Po sende oure leuedi frām heuene: to þe tapres liȝt anon
 60 Pat aboute þe bodi stede: and tende hem echon
 Pe clerkes awoke anon: as hi slepe boþe per
 And fonde pe tapres alle itend: as hem þoȝte in slepe er
 ¶ Po come pe maistres as riȝt was: pe seruise for to do
 And po hit was to ende ibrouȝt: and pe bodi ibured also
 65 Pe clerkes to here priue maistre: tolde al pat hi seȝe
 Pat oure leuedi to oure louerd seide: in pe ioye of heuene heȝe
 And hou hi onourede him for pe munde: pat he hadde her in mode
 Of pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: of hire sone in pe rode
 Hi ȝeode forp to pe frere: pat his schriftfader was
 70 Somme of pe maistres priueiliche: and tolde him of pat cas
 ¶ Pe frere seide pat hit was sop: pat he hadde er in mode
 pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: po hire sone deide on pe Rode
 Pe miracle was po iholde sop: of pis holi childe
 Wip eche ping al day we seop: oure leuedi suete and mylde

XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 64.)

1 Gywes hatiep oure leuedi moche: and hire suete sone also
 Pat is isene in manie dede: pat pe schrewen habbep ido
 3 Oure leuedi day in haruest: pat so holi is and suete
 An archebisshop song his masse: in pe cite of Tolete
 5 Riȝt atte sacring of pe masse: atte pulke holi dede
 A voiȝ he hurde of heuene: pat puse wordes sede
 7 Allas pe gywes trecherie: Allas pe lipere vode
 Pat among mie sones children: pat he bouȝte mid his blode
 9 Pe schrewen schulle so vyliche: eftsonne do him on pe Rode
 And so schendfulliche auyli: wip so lipere mode
 11 Pe archebisshop po he hadde: his masse ibroȝt to ende
 He nom wip him folc ynouȝt: and to pe gywene gan wende

- 13 And let ofseche oueral: atte laste hi fonde
 Pe forme of oure louerd in a Rode: ibeten and ibounde
 15 Inailld purf fet and honde; as oure louerd wip vyf wounde
 Pat hadde pe gywes ido: god ȝyue hem harde stounde
 17 And alle pat hem louye wel: for moche is pe vylte
 And schame pat hi ofte dop: oure louerd in priueite
 ¶ ȝut oure leuedi aliȝte: and warnede pe bischop fore
 Moche godnisse heo hap ido: sipphe heo was ibore
 21 Nou, leuedi, for pe mylce: pat euere hap mid pe ibeo
 And for pe grete sorwe pat pu haddest: po pisone deide on pe treo
 23 ȝeue ous grace pat we mote: such milce her iwynne
 Pat we mote to pe ioye: come pat pu ert iane.

[*Seint Albon's life follows.*]

XII. ST. SWITHIN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 78.)

- Seint swippin pe confessor: was her of Engelonde
 2 Biside wynchestre he was ibore: as ic vnderstonde
 Bi pe kinges day Egberd: pis gode man was ibore
 4 Pat po was king of Engelond: and somwhat ek bifore
 Pe eijeteope king he was pat com: after kenewold pe kynge
 6 Pat seint beryn dude to cristendom: in Engelonde furst bringe
 ¶ Ac seint Austin hadde bifore: to cristendom ibroȝt
 8 Apelbriȝt pe gode king: ac al pe londe noȝt
 Ac sипpe hit was pat seint berin: her bi weste wende
 10 And turnde pe king kenewold: as oure louerd him grace sende
 So pat seiat Egberd pat was kyng: po seint swithin was ibore
 12 Pe eijeteope he was: after kenewold: pat so longe was bifore
 ¶ Seint swythin pe ȝunge man: swipe ȝung bigan
 14 Forto seruie ihesu crist: and bicom cristene man
 Elmeaton pe bischop ek: of wynchestre pat was po
 16 Seint swithin he makede preost: as he dude opere mo
 So pat fram on ordre to oper: seint swipin preost bicom
 ¶ Clene ȝyf he ladde and god: and to gret penance him nom

His godnisse was wide icud: aboute in eche side
 20 Po þat hit com pe king to ere: hit sprong aboute wide
 Pe king him onourede swiþe wel: and louede him ynouȝ
 22 And makede him his chiefe consailler: and mest to his consail drouȝ
 Apulf his sone and eke his heir: he tok hem to loke
 24 To norissie and to wardie wel: pat hi to gode toke
 Pat he teiȝte him such portoure: pat to a such child bicome
 26 Wel him wiste pis holi man: and god warde to him nom
 ¶ Po kyng Egberd was ded: pis child Apulf his sone
 28 After him was kyng ymaked: as lawe was and wone
 Pis ȝunge king was god ynouȝ: as seint swithin him gan rede
 30 After his consail al he drouȝ: and dude bi him his dede
 Engelond was po wel iwist: for pe king was god ynouȝ
 32 And swithin his consailler: after wham he drouȝ
 Elmeston pe bischop sippē: of wynchestre was ded
 34 Pe king and oper heȝe men: perof neme here red
 ¶ Pis holi man seint swipin: bischop hi makede pere
 36 Alle men pat him iknewe: ioyous perof were
 Bischop he was god ynouȝ: and alle gode he wroȝte
 38 Pe king also to alle gode: holi churche brouȝte
 So pat purf pe heste of pe king: and purf his wissinge also
 40 Ech man wolde purf pe lond: his teoping wel do
 Brokene churchen oueral: seint swithin let vp rere
 42 And nue churchen in menie stede: þer neuerer none nere
 Whan he halewede enie churche: bost ne kipte he non
 44 Bi nyȝte afote myldeliche: he wolde pider gon
 Aȝen him ne kipte he no ringinge: bobance ne prute
 46 Pe bost of hors ne of squiers: for he tolde perof lute
 He poȝte on pat pe godspel. saip: pat me takp of lute hede
 48 Pat ho so dop his dede mid bobance: him ne tyt non oper mede
 For he afongep his mede her: mid pe dede anon
 50 Pat worp habbep nou forȝute: pis heȝe meny on
 ¶ Seint swithin his bischopriche: to alle gode drouȝ
 52 Pe toun also of wynchestre: he amendede ynouȝ
 Por he let pe stronge brugge: wipoute pe est ȝate arere
 54 And fond perto lym and ston: to worcmen pat þer were
 ¶ Adai as pis worcmen: aboute here worke stode
 56 And contrai men to chepinge: come mid moche gode

- Mid a baggefūl of eiren: a womman per com
 58 A masoun sone þis womman: to his folie nom
 And biclipte hire in ribaudie: as foles dop ȝut ofte
 60 And brak hire eiren neȝ echone: he ne handlede hire noȝt softe
 ¶ Po pe womman hire harm iseȝ: ruliche heo gan bigynne
 62 For heo hem hadde igadered longe: sum siluer forto wynne
 Heo makede deol ynouȝ: and cride also anheȝ
 ¶ Seint swythin com po þerforþ: and pe deol iseȝ
 Of þis womman he hadde reupe: he nom vp his hond anon
 66 And blessedede pe eiren to-broke: and hi bicombe hole anon
 And sound as hi euere were: hi bicombe atte laste
 68 Glad was po þis seli womman: and ponkede gost faste
 Miȝte eirmongers nou fare so: pe baldelikere hi miȝte
 70 Huppe ouer dices wher hi wolde: bope wraxli and fiȝte
 ¶ Pe king Aƿulf deide sippes: pe kynges sone Egberd
 72 And his sone was kyng after him: kyng Adelberd
 Hit nas noȝt longe afterward: pat he was ymaked kyng
 74 Pat þis holi man seint swithin: drouȝ to endyng
 For he deide pe pridde ȝer: pat he was kyng ymad
 76 And po he schulde hunne wende: his men faste he bad
 Pat hi ne scholde him burie noȝt: in churche wiþ prute
 78 Ac sum war wiþoute in a stede: pat me tolde of lute
 In a stede pat me tolde of lest: and lest ȝeme me tok
 80 In alle manere þis holi man: bobance and prute forsok
 He deide eiȝte hondred ȝer: and in pe sixteope ȝere
 82 After pat oure louerd aliȝt: in his moder wombe here
 ¶ In a stede wiþoute pe churche: þis holi bodi hi leide
 84 Pat me tolde of lute ynouȝ: as he him silue seide
 Per he lai an hondred ȝer: and neoȝe ȝer also
 86 And almetest fourtene nyȝt: er he were panne ido
 Bi pe kinges day Edgar: pat god was ynouȝ
 88 Pat seint Edwardes fader was: pat his stipmoder a-slowȝ
 Þis holi man seint swiþpin: schowede bitokeninge
 90 Pat me scholde of pulke place: in heȝere stede him bringe
 Þis Egdgar was pe noeȝpe kyng: pat after Adelbert com
 92 Pat kyng was pulke tyme: pat seint swiþpin dep nom
 Pe bischop pat was at wynchestre: po king Edgar was kyng
 94 Pat was seint Athelwold: god and holi purf alle ping

- ¶ Seint swithin þe holi man: a god tyme him gan biseo
 96 Whan god kyng was and god bischop: ischryned for to beo
 Aniȝt he cam to an holi man: in his bedes as he lay
 98 In siknisse and sorwe ynouȝ: as he hadde ido meny a day
 Arys, he seide, to morwe anon: and ne lef pu noȝt bihynde
 100 To wynchestre pe olde Mynstre: and pere pu schalt fynde
 þe gode bischop Athelwold: pat pe teope is after me
 102 And saye pat ich him grett wel: and sende him word bi pe
 þat oure louerd hit hap biseȝe: þat mie bodi schal beo ido
 104 In churche in an heȝ stede: and nomore ligge so
 And if pu doutest in enie poynt: þat pis beo duelsinge
 106 And noȝt sop pat ich telle nou: ic wole sende to pe kyng
 For al so sone as pu wolt arise: forto do myn heste
 108 þat vuel þat pu hast so longe ihad: ne schal no leng ileste
 Ac pu worst þerof hol and sound: wordle wipouten ende
 110 If pe bischop ne leoueþ hit noȝt: oper signe ic wole him sende
 For whan je comeþ to pulke stede: per ic ligge ȝute
 112 Anoneward per lip a ston: wip oper prute wel lute
 Ringes of yre per beoþ on: ȝnailled perto faste
 114 Ac per nis non so strong of hem: þat aȝen ȝou schulleþ ilaste
 þat je ne schulleþ riȝt liȝtliche: drawe vp pe ston
 116 Wipoute wem faste aȝen: fast sette hem on
 ¶ þis gode man of pis tokning: iolyf was ynouȝ
 118 Wel bityme he aros: and toward pane wey drouȝ
 And anon so he dude him on pe wei: hol and sound he was
 120 Of pe vuel þat he bar so longe: neuerefift igreued he nas
 To pe bischop he wende Apelwold: and tolde him of pis cas
 122 Pe bischop po he hurde pis: wel was him þas
 Pe ring þat was on pe ston: faste as he seide er
 124 Liȝtliche hi of nome wipoute wem: and as faste sette hit per
 Wele pe ioye þat he makede po: pe bischop Apelwold
 126 Pis miracle was sone icud: and wide aboute itold
 Seint Apelwold wende sone: to Edgar pe gode king
 128 And tolde him as wel was riȝt: pis holi teþing
 ¶ Pis gode king was glad ynouȝ: hi nomen hem to rede
 130 Hou hi miȝte mid mest honer: do pis holi dede
 Hi assignede a dai perto: as here consayl bisay
 132 Bifore haruest in pe mounþ of Juli: pe eiȝteteope day

- ¶ Hi sumnede aȝe piȝ holi day: heȝe men ynowe perto
 134 Bischopes and Abbores: pe holi dede to do
 þo hi come to wynchestre: per piȝ bōdie lay
 136 In fasting and oreisouns: hi were niȝt and day
 þat oure louerd hem ȝeue grāce: piȝ holi dede wel ende
 138 þo pe dai him waȝ icome: to pe mynstre hi gonne wende
 Ireuested faire ynoȝ;: wiȝ gret deuocioȝun
 140 Wiȝ tapres itend and pe croiȝ: wiȝ gret processioune
 To pe tumbe hi wende sone: as pe bodi lay
 142 As hit ful in þe monȝ of Juli: pe vyfteoȝe day
 ¶ Piȝ holi bischop Apelwold: as riȝt was to do
 144 Let delue to piȝ holi bōdiȝ: and po hi come perto
 per com smyte out a suete breþ: among piȝ gode men echon
 146 þat so gret suetnisse as hem poȝte: ne smylde hi neuere non
 Louerd moche is pi mijte: sop hit is ised
 148 þat a bodi scholde so suete smyllie: þat so longe hadde ibeo ded
 ȝe witeþ bi oper dede mén: þat hit was moche aȝe riȝte
 150 A blynd womman anon mid pe dede: in pe place hadde hiré siȝte
 And menie opere per bōtnede ek: of vnel ahd of wo
 152 And wiȝ-inne pe tuye dayes: two hondred and mo
 ¶ Piȝ holi bodi was vp y nome: wiȝ grēt honour iwis
 154 And into seinte peteres churche ibore: per pe heȝe mynstre is
 And ido in a fair schrin and noble: as hit liþ ȝute
 156 Pe miracles þat of him comeþ: for soþe ne beoȝ noȝt late
 Ischryned he was neoȝene and tuenti ȝere: in pon and tūenteoȝe
 ȝere
 158 After þat oure louerd an vrþe aliȝte: in his moder here
 Nou seint swithin þat was bischop: her in Engelonde
 160 Bringe ous to pe ioye of heuene: purf oure louerdes sonde.

[St. Kenelm follows.]

XIII. ST. KENELM.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 80.)

- 1 Seint kenelm pe ȝunge kyng: purf oure louerdes sonde
 Kyng he was in Engelond: of pe March of Walis

- 3 Pe kyng kenulf his fader was: pat kyng was per also
 Pat rerde abbai of wynchecumbe: & let per monekes do
 5 After his dep he was per ibured: & þut he lyp pere
 In pe abbay pat þut stent: pat he him silue let rere
 7 Gret Cite was po wynchecumbe: & mest of ynouz
 In al pulke half of Engelond: as fur as his lond drouz.
 ¶ Vyf kynges per were bi pulke tyme: in Engelonde ido
 For Engelond was god & long: & brod ynou perto
 11 Aboute eiȝte hundred mile: Engelond long is
 Fram pe soup in to pe norþ: & two hondred brod iwis
 13 Fram pe est in to pe west: also pere-inne beop
 Manye wateres goode ynowe: as ȝe alday iseop
 15 Ac preo wateres principales: of alle opere beo iwis
 Humber & temese: seuerne pe pridde is
 17 To pe norþ see humber gop: pat is on of pe beste
 & temese into pe est see: & seuorne bi weste
 19 Pis vyf kynges of engelonde: pat were bi olde dawe
 Hadde here part bi hem silue: as riȝt was & lawe
 21 Pe kyng pat was of pe Marche: hadde po pe beste
 Moche del he hadde of Engelond: pat on half al bi weste
 ¶ Wircestreschire & warewykschire: & also Gloucestre
 pat is neȝ al o bischopriche: pe bischopes of Wircestre
 25 He hadde also perto shestreschire: & Derbischire also
 & staffordschire pat beop alle: in o bischopriche ido
 27 In pe bischopriche of Chestre: þut he hadde perto
 Schropschyre sum & haluendel: warewykschire also
 29 Pis kyng hadde also herefordschire: pat o bischopriche is
 & Schropschire haluendel: pat falp to pulke bischopriche iwis
 31 & sum of warewykschire: & of Gloucestre also
 þut hadde pe king of pe marche: more lond perto
 33 Norhampteschire & bokingham schire: & pe schire of Oxenford
 Leicestreschire & Lincolneschire: & pe schire of hereford
 35 & pat is o bischopriche: & pat of Lincoln is
 Pat while was at Dorkestre binside Oxenford iwis
 37 þut hadde pe kyng of pe marche: Notingham schire perto
 In pe bischopriche of Ouerwyke: ac po nas hit noȝt so
 39 Al pe lond was while icliped: pe march of Wales
 & of al was seint kenelm: & his fader kyng iwis

- Nou of alle poperene kynedom: aȝen his non nas
 42 At wynchecumbe of al his lond: pe chief Cite was
 ¶ Pe vif kinges pat were po: pat on was of kent iwis
 44 & pat oper as ic seide er: of pe march of walis
 Of westsex & of humberlond: & of estlond also
 46 Puse vyf kynges were po: in Engelond ido
 ¶ Pe king of westsex hadde po: al witeschire iwis
 48 & Dorsete & barrocschire: pat also bischopriche is
 Pe bischopriche of salesbury: ac so nas hit po noȝt
 50 For pe chief of pe bischopriche was: at schireburne ibrot
 þut was pe kynges of westsex: al soupsex also
 52 Pe welde of al pe bischopriche: Cicestre perto
 & souphampteschire & soupereye: pat o bischopriche is
 54 Pe bischopriche of wynchestre: pat þut is per iwis
 & somerset e pat to welles: pulke tyme drouȝ
 56 Nou hit is pe bischopriche of bape: ȝe witeþ wel ynouȝ
 ¶ ȝut hadde pe kyng of westsex: aldoneschir iwis
 58 & Cornwaille pat in pe bischopriche: of Excestre is
 ¶ Pe kyng of kent was po kyng: of al pe lond of kent
 60 Pat were in tuo bischopriches: & ȝut nis noȝt iwent
 ¶ Pe Archebischop of Canterbury: of Engelond is hext
 62 & pe bischopriche of Roucestre: in pe west side is next
 Pe kyng ek of estlond: king was of Norfolk
 64 In pe bischopriche of Norpwych: & also soupfolc
 & of pe bischopriche of Ely: pat pe ylle of Ely is
 66 & of al Cantebrugge: pat perto falp iwis
 ¶ Of pis lond was seint Edmund: king bi olde dawe
 68 Pat was in his owe lond: ȝe witeþ wel aslawe
 ¶ Pe kyng of Norphumberland: was kyng ic vnderstonde
 70 Of al pe lond biȝunde humber: anon into scotlonde
 Of pe Archebisopriche of Euerwyk: & of Durham iwis
 72 Seint Osewald bi olde dawe: kyng was ouer al pis
 ¶ Pus menie kynges per were: while in Engelonde
 74 & here londes departed were: pus ic vnderstonde
 Pe kyng pat was po of pe March: as ic telle bigan
 76 Kenulf pe kyng was icleped: suype holi & god man
 Seint kenelm his sone was: & his eir also
 78 Bur wenylde & quendride: his douȝtren were tuo

50 LIFE OF ST. KENELM. HIS SISTER'S TREACHERY.

- In þe four & tuenti þer: of his kynedom
- 80 Kenulf wende out of pis wordle: & to þe ioye of heuene com
Hit was after þat oure louerd: in his moder aliȝte
- 82 Eiȝte hondred þer & neoȝentene: bi acountes riȝte
Seint Kenelm his ȝunge sone: in his soueþe ȝere
- 84 Kyng was ymaked after him: þeȝ he ȝung were
¶ His o soster bur wenylde: louede him ynouȝ
- 86 & in eche manere to holi lyfe: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
Ac quendride poþer soster: of hire manere nas noȝt
- 88 For heo turnede to folie & to liperhede: al hire poȝt
Heo seȝ þat hire ȝunge broþer: nas noȝt of soue ȝer
- 90 þat kyng was ymaked of al þat lond: þat hire fader hadde er
To him heo hadde gret enuye: þat he scholde so riche beo
- 92 & eir of hire fader lond: & ricchere þane heo
Heo poȝte if heo miȝte bringe: þat child of lyf dawe
- 94 þat heo were of pe heritage: quene bi riȝte lawe
Al hire poȝt was nyȝt & day: to bipenche sum outrage
- 96 þat pis child were ibroȝt of dawe: & heo hadde pe heritage
Heo purueide hire felonye: poisoun streng ynouȝ
- 98 For to ȝyue þe ȝunge child: & slen him so wiþ wouȝ
þo pis poisoun was iȝeue: al for noȝt hit was
- 100 For po þe child hit hadde idronke: no þe wors him nas
For oure louerd nold noȝt þat he scholde: so liȝtliche ymartred beo
- 102 If pe quene wolde spede: oper heo moste biseo
For perof heo caste an ambesas: heo poȝte anoþer poȝt
- 104 Po heo seȝ hit was for noȝt: þat pe poisoun was iwroȝt
¶ Pis ȝunge child a maister hadde: þat his wardeyn was
- 106 Askebert he was icliped: strong traitour allas
For noman nemai þan oper: bet trecherie do
- 108 þat pulke þat is him next: & he trist mest to
¶ Pis lipere quene bipoȝte hire: of alle liper wrenche
- 110 For me saip pere nis no felonye: þat womman ne can bipenche
Mid pis Askebert heo spac: þat child forto aspille
- 112 And bihet him mede god ynouȝ: & of hire al his wille
So þat pis tuo lipere pinges: were at one rede
- 114 & bispeke hou hi miȝte best: do pis lipere dede
þe while hi speke boþe: pis ȝunge child to quelle
- 116 A sweueninge þat þe child mette: ich ȝou wole nou telle

- ¶ Him poȝte þat per stod a treo: riȝt tofore his bedde
 118 þat anon to pe sterren tilde: & wel wide spredde
 þis treo was fair & noble: & schynde briȝte ynouȝ
 120 Ful of blosmes & of frut: & of menie a riche bouȝ
 Brenninge wex & lampen ek: wel pikke brende & liȝte
 122 So noble frut nas neuere non: ne þat schynde so briȝte
 Him poȝte he clemde vpon þis treo: to pe hexte bouȝ an heȝ
 124 & bihuld aboute in to al pe wordle: & prute ynouȝ ise;
 Pe while he stod vpon pe treo: & bihuld aboute so
 126 Him poȝte þat on of his beste freond: þat he mest triste to
 In pe grounde stod bynepe: & smot atuo þis treo
 128 þat hit fil to grounde anon: þat deol hit was to seo
 To a litel foȝel he bicom: non fairere ne miȝte beo
 130 & bi-gan wiƿ ioye ynouȝ: riȝt into heuene fleo
 He awook & was in poȝte: her-of nyȝt & day
 132 Po þis child mette pus: at wynchecumbe he lay
 He nuste what hit bitoknede: pe more was his poȝt
 134 Er he sumþing perof wiste: he ne miȝte beo bliþe noȝt
 His norice þat him hadde ifed: & mid hire mulc forþ ibroȝt
 136 Tendre was of þis child: for heo him hadde deorest iboȝt
 To hire þat child triste mest: wolwenne hire name was
 138 þat child hire tolde priueite: of þis sweuening al þat cas
 Po pe norice hadde ihurd: þat sweuening þat was so god
 140 Heo bigan to sike sore: & in poȝte stod
 Allas heo seide þat ich scholde: pisne day euere abide
 142 þat mie child mie swete hurte: scholde such ƿing bitide
 Allas mie child mie suete fode: þat ich habbe forþ ibroȝt
 144 Pi soster bispekepi dep: & quelle pe hap ipoȝt
 Ac pe fowel þat pu bicome to: þat to heuene gan wende
 146 þat was pi soule þat pider schal: after pi lyues ende
 ¶ Pis sueuene bicom sop ynouȝ: þat he fond atte laste
 148 For his soster & Askebert: bispeke his dep wel faste
 ¶ Pis Askebert seide adai: þat pis child scholde wende
 150 An hunting forto pleyen him: bi pe wodes ende
 & he wiƿ him to wardi him: as hit was riȝt bi weye
 152 He wende to pe wode of Clent: as hit were to pleye
 As hi wende bi pe wode: as god ȝaf pe grace
 154 A god wille pe child com on: to slepe in a place

- Adoun he lay al softe pere: & bigan to slepe anon
 156 Askebert ne pōte nōt: pat he scholde panne gon
 Biside in a durne stede: he bigan to delue faste
 158 Ane put forto sle pis child: & sippe peron hit caste
 ¶ Pis child bigan to awake sone: as hit were bi cas
 160 After his maister he bihuld: & ne sē nōt whar he was
 Ac oure louerd him þaf pe grace: pē he nuste nōt of his dede
 162 Pat he spac to his maister: & puse wordes sede
 Pu trauaillest pere aboute nōt: & pi while pu dost spille
 164 For in an noper stede ic schal deye: whar so is godes wille
 & purf pis ȝurd pat her is: tokning pu schalt iseo
 166 Whan pi lipere wille hit mai do: pat ich ymartred beo
 For wende pis lipere maister: & pis child also
 168 Forte hi come to anoper stede: pat pis dede were ido
 Askebert pis ȝurd nom: & sette hit on pe grunde
 170 Hit bigan to leuy sone: & wexe in a stounde
 & a gret asch bicom sippe: & stent in pulke place
 172 To schewi pe mīte of seint kenelm: & oure louerdes grace
 Pis lipere man nom pis child: in pe wode of Clent
 174 & ladde him as me dop ane peof: to afonge his iugement
 He ladde him in a priuei stede: al out of pe weye
 176 Bitwene tuei hilles hēe: in a dupe valeye
 ¶ Pis child purf pe holi gost: pē poper him nolde telle
 178 Wiste wel his lipere pōt: & pat he pōte him aquelle
 & po he targede a lute while: pis lipere dede to done
 180 Pat child seide wel mydeliche: pat pu dost, do sone
 He bigan a song pat me singeþ: in holi churche a day
 182 Pat was te domine laudamus: er he adoun lay
 & po he cam to an holi vers: pat perinne was & is
 184 A latyn iwrite as al pat oper: pat an englische is pis
 Pe white cumpaignye of martirs: louerd heriep pe: Te mar-
 tirum candidatus laudat exercitus
 186 Riȝt as he hadde pe vers iseid: as pe boc telleþ me
 Pis lipere man smot of his heued: vnder an haþborn treo
 188 As hit godes wille was: pat he ymartrid scholde beo
 A whit coluere as eni snow: out of him gan fleo teo
 190 & riȝt euene was iseȝe: into heuene fleo
 Vnepe he was soue ȝer old: er he ymartrid were
 192 Al to sop his sueuene was: as me mīte iseo pere

- ¶ Pis lipere man pat him a-slouȝ: bigan to delue faste
 194 And makede a put deope ynouȝ: & perinne pe child caste
 And burede hit faste ynouȝ: pat hit ifonde nere
 196 And wende þe forþ his wei: & let hit ligge pere
 ¶ To quendride his lipere soster: anon he gan wende
 198 And tolde hire al pe lipere cas: fram bigynninge to pan ende
 Pis quene was po glad ynouȝ: aboute heo wende anon
 200 Forto seisi al pe lond: & pe maners echon
 And makede hir quene of al pe March: as hire broper was kyng
 202 & schrewe leuedi bicom ynouȝ: & liper purf alle þing
 & wende aboute into al pe lond: to fonge here manrede
 204 & bicom sturne & huld hire men: in sorewe & wrechede
 Nou in pe quedes part mote heo ride: fram toune to toune
 206 And falsliche as heo com anheȝ: also heo ful perdoun
 Heo let hote in to al pat lond: pat no man so wod were
 208 To nemne enes hire broper name: for loue ne for fere
 & if me miȝte of enies wite: pat hit nere noȝt bileued
 210 Pat he nere anon ynome: & ismyte of his hened
 Pus furde pe lipere quene: & stirede hire wel faste
 212 Pat noman ne þerste hire bropere nempne: so sore hi were of gaste
 ¶ Euere lai pis holi bodi: ibured swipe stille
 214 Pat noman ne þerste him enes nemne: aȝen pe quenes wille
 So longe pat hit was al forȝute: whan me nemiȝte of him speke
 216 Ac hit nas noȝt so pat oure louerd: atte laste him nolde awreke
 Whan no man nolde pat wittie was: of him penche ene
 218 Nolde oure louerd pat he were: allinge forȝute so clene
 Whan no man nolde pat witti was: of him habbe munde
 220 A dombe best wipoute witte: hadde aȝe cunde
 For a widue hadde a whit cou: pat wonede pere biside
 222 Pat ȝeode adai to fecche hire mete: in pe wode wide.
 Per seint kenelm lai ibured: in pe valey perdoun
 224 Eche dai wolde pis white cow: whan heo com fram toune
 Fecche hire mete mid operkyn: *renne heo wolde alone [*MS. k]
 226 In to valeye al byneppe: & lete hire felawes echone
 & sitte aboute pis holi bodi: forte eue al longe day
 228 As hit were to honury him: for he alone lay
 & so heo sat wipoute mete: alday to pan ende
 230 & whan pat hit eue was: homward he wolde wende

& an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mulc heo was: pat me wondrede of pe cas
 For per nas non of alle pe kyn: pat half so moche mulc þeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þeþ heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 þeþ his larder were neȝ ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ Pat folc pat pe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitede wel adai: whar þis cou bicome
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in pe valeye perdoune
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to toune
 & whi heo leye per so: hi ne miȝte wite for noping
 242 Ac in here hurte him poȝte wel: pat hit was sum tokning
 For pis cou wonede per so: & ech dai drouȝ perto
 244 Coubache me clipede þis valeye: & ȝut me doþ also
 In coubache þis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Pere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret prute ibroȝt
 248 & such pretninge for him makede: pat me ne perste him nemne noȝt
 Po þis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Engelonde
 250 Oure louerd pat wot alle ping: & perto sende his sonde
 For as pe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At saint peteres weued in pe churche: as al pat folc isay
 A coluere whittere pan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe pe weued a litel writ: & sippe gan to heuene teo
 & fleȝ vp an heȝ aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Pe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: pe lettres were of golde
 Pe pope ponkede ihesu crist: & al pat folk also
 258 Pe pope nam. þis holi writ: po pe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englisch non: & an englisch hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of pis holi writ: eni ping vnderstonde
 Po were per men of Engelonde: pat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel pat writ: po hi hit iherde rede
 Pe writ was iwrite an englisch: as me radde hit pere
 266 & to telle hit wipoute rym: þuse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a porn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Pis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for þut hit is also
 þe nobleste relik hit is: on perof of al Rome
 272 As hit auȝte wel ho vnderstode: riȝt wel whannes hit come
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerdes honde
 274 What noblerere relik miȝte per beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 þerfore seint kenelmes day: as pe pope makede his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdep heȝliche: & makep suyþe gret feſte
 ¶ Po pe pope to sope wiste: what was þe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelonde: he sente wip pis tipinge
 To pe archebisshop of Canterbury: wolfred pat was po
 280 Lettres he sende pat he scholde: such ping vndergo
 & siche out of pe wode of Client: if enie man miȝte wite
 282 At such an haȝ porn in Coubache: as hit was in pe write
 And siche out pe holi bodi: pat durneliche lai pere
 284 And do pat wip gret nobley: pat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Po pis lettre fram pe pope: to pe archebisshop com
 286 Of bischops & of Clerkes: his consail perof he nom
 So pat in pe wode of Client: pat in Wircestreshire is
 288 Hi lete siche pis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder pe porn of Coubage: as pe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for pe erore miracle of pe toun: pe whatlokere perto hi come
 For pe contrai men per-biside: pat vnder-ȝete pat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for pe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp pere stod
 294 Of pe stede per he lai on: pat þut is cler & god
 For per is a wille fair ynouȝ: & euere eft hap ibeo
 296 In pe stede as he lai on: as me maȝ per iseȝ
 þat me clepep seint kenelmes welle: þat menie men hap isoȝ
 298 And menie hap of gret siknisse: purf pat water ibeo ibroȝ
 Of pe Cite of Wynchecumbe: & of pe contrai per biside
 300 Pe men were mest pat soȝte so: to make pe bodi abide
 For pe bischop hadde iloked: þat hit scholde pider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned per his fader lay: þat arerde pe hous bifore
 Pis men pis holi bodi: þat of Gloucestershire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynchecumbe: with processiou bere
 ¶ Pat folc of wirceſtre schire: þat wonede per biside
 306 Nome hem to rede menie on: to make pe bodi abide

- & an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mule heo was: pat me wondrede of pe cas
 For per nas non of alle pe kyn: þat half so moche mule þeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þe; heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 þe; his larder were ne; ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ þat folc pat pe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitede wel adai: whar pis cou bicome
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in pe valeye perdoune
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to toune
 & whi heo leye per so: hi ne miȝte wite for noping
 242 Ac in here hurte him poȝte wel: pat hit was sum tokning
 For pis cou wonede per so: & ech dai drouȝ perto
 244 Coubache me clipede pis valeye: & ȝut me dop also
 In coubache pis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Pere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret prute ibroȝt
 248 & such pretninge for him makede: pat me ne perste him nemne noȝt
 po pis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Engelonde
 250 Oure louerd pat wot alle ping: & perto sende his sonde
 For as pe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At saint peteres weued in pe churche: as al pat folc isay
 A coluere whittere pan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe pe weued a litel writ: & sippē gan to heuene teo
 & fle; vp an he; aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Pe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: pe lettres were of golde
 Pe pope ponkede ihesu crist: & al pat folk also
 258 Pe pope nam pis holi writ: po pe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englisch non: & an englisch hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of pis holi writ: eni ping vnderstonde
 Po were per men of Engelonde: pat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel pat writ: po hi hit ihurde rede
 Pe writ was iwrite an englisch: as me radde hit pere
 266 & to telle hit wipoute rym: puse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a porn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Pis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for þut hit is also
 þe nobleste relik hit is: on perof of al Rome
 272 As hit auȝte wel ho vnderstode: riȝt wel whannes hit come
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerdes honde
 274 What noblerere relik miȝte per beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 þperfore seint kenelmes day: as pe pope makede his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdes heȝliche: & makeþ suyþe gret feſte
 ¶ Po pe pope to sope wiste: what was pe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelonde: he sente wiþ pis tipinge
 To pe archebisshop of Canterbury: wolfred pat was po
 280 Lettres he sende pat he scholde: such þing vndergo
 & siche out of pe wode of Clent: if enie man miȝte wite
 282 At such an haȝt þorn in Coubache: as hit was in pe write
 And siche out pe holi bodi: pat durneliche lai pere
 284 And do pat wiþ gret nobley: pat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Po pis lettre fram pe pope: to pe archebisshop com
 286 Of bischops & of Clerkes: his consail perof he nom
 So pat in pe wode of Clent: pat in Wircestreshire is
 288 Hi lete siche pis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder pe porn of Coubage: as pe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for pe erore miracle of pe toun: pe whatlokere perto hi come
 For pe contrai men per-biside: pat vnder-ȝete pat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for pe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp pere stod
 294 Of pe stede per he lai on: pat þut is cler & god
 For per is a wille fair ynouȝt: & euere eft hap ibeo
 296 In pe stede as he lai on: as me maȝ per iseо
 Pat me cleþep seint kenelmes welle: pat menie men hap isoȝt
 298 And menie hap of gret siknisse: purf pat water ibeo ibroȝt
 Of pe Cite of Wynchecumbe: & of pe contrai per biside
 300 Pe men were mest pat soȝte so: to make pe bodi abide
 For pe bischop hadde iloked: pat hit scholde pider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned per his fader lay: pat arerde pe hous bifore
 Pis men pis holi bodi: pat of Gloucestershire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynchecumbe: with processiou bere
 ¶ Pat folc of wirceſtre schire: pat wonede per biside
 306 Nome hem to rede menie on: to make þe bodi abide

- Hisuore þathi hit wolde habbe: þat no man ne scholde hit hem reue
308 For in þe schire pat hit was ifonde: pat hit scholde bileue
Bi þe watere of perschore: pis two schires hem mette
310 & contekede for pis holi bodi: & faste to gadere sette
So pat hi nome a forme of pees: to do godes grace
312 Iff god wolde his wille schowe: er hi wende out of þe place
¶ Fortrauailed hy were sore: pat hi moste slepe echon
314 Hi makede a forme pat hi scholde: ligge & slepe anon
& wheper of puse tuei schires: whatlokest miȝte awake
316 Al sauf scholde wende forþ: & þe bodi mid hem take
Stille hi leye & slepe faste: pis schiren bope tuo
318 & reste for here wirynisse: oure louerd hit wolde so
So pat hi of Gloucestre schire: bigonne to awaki echon
320 Al o tyme as god hit wolde: & of wircestre schire noȝt on
In pais hi wende forþ here wey: & þe bodi wiþ hem toke
322 Vyf myle wei hi were awend: er popere awoke
¶ Pis opere iseȝe hem bigyled: anon so hi gonне awake
324 Hi bigonne to suy pis opere faste: ac hi nemiȝte hem noȝt oftake
Pis men toward wynchecumbe: pis holi bodi bere
326 Er hi hit miȝte pider bringe: suyþe werie hi were
So pat hi come in a wode: a lute bi este þe toune
328 & reste po hi were so neȝ: vp an heȝ dounne
Apurst hi were for werinisse: so sore pat hit nas ende
330 For seint Kenelmes loue hi bede: som drinke oure louerd hem
sende

A cold welle & fair per sprong: anoueward pis dounne
332 Pat ȝut is per fair & cold: a myle fram þe toune
Wel faire hit is iheled nouȝ: wiþ fair ston as riȝt is
334 And redi ech man to drinke þerof: pat comeþ perforp iwis
¶ Pe monekes sippe of wynchecumbe: arerd habbep perbiske
336 A fair chapel of seint kenelm: pat men sicþep wide
¶ Quendride pe lipere quene: at wynchecumbe po was
338 He nuste hire broper noȝt so neȝ: ne noȝt of pat cas
Heo sat in seint peteres churche: biside pe abbey ȝate
340 In a soler in þe est side: & lokede out perate
Po seȝ heo al pis grete folc: anoueward pe dounne anheȝ
342 To-ward wynchecumbe come: riȝt vnder soup leȝ
Heo of eschte what men hit were: & what hi poȝte pere
344 Me seide hire pat hi to churche wolde: & hire broper bere

- ¶ Po was pis quene sorie: in gret deol & fere
 346 Hire sautere heo nom an honde: as heo wites were
 Of pe sautere pe furste saume: tofore euesong iwis
 348 Of cursing of lipere men: & of mansing ymaked is
 Dominus laudem hit is icliped: pis saume pe quene radde
 350 For acorsi hire broper bodi: & pat him pider ladde
 Po heo com to pe neoȝenteope vers: as pe mansing endeþ iwis
 352 Pat hoc opus eorum: a latyn icliped is
 Patsaip what men hit scholde beo: pat scholde afongesuchdede
 ¶ Vpe hire owe heued hit com: po heo gan pat vers rede
 For riȝt as heo pe vers radde: out berste aipere hire eȝe
 356 & fulle adoun vpe hire sautere: as manie men iseȝe
 & pat was me pinȝp wel ido: dai pat hire bymene
 358 Heo ne biloȝ noȝt hire trecherie: hire biȝete was wel lene
 Pe saunter is ȝut at Malmesbury: & ho-so wole come perto
 360 Perinne me mai iseo: whar pe dede was ido
 Pis holi bodi was forp ibore: wip gret honour atte fyne
 362 To pe abbay as he lip ȝut: & ido in noble schryne
 ¶ Pis lipere quene deide sippe: in schindisse ynouȝ
 364 Pis bodi as a corses wrecche: in a foul dich me drouȝ
 In pe foulest pat pere was neȝ: & perinne me hit slouȝ
 366 Bote hire ending schindful were: iwis hit were wouȝ
 Nou god for seint kenelmes loue: his suete grace ous sende
 368 Pat we mote to pulke ioye: pat he is inne wende: Amen.

[St. Margaret follows; then St. Mary Magdalene; then St. Cristine;
 & St. James.]

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 100b.)

- In pe Cite of leouns: a ȝung man per was also
 2 Pat ofte to seint Jame wende: & grete loue hadde perto
 O tyme as he puder wende: he dude ane folie
 4 Pat menie to helle bringeþ: pe sinne of lecherie
 Toward seint Jame he wende forþ: er he ischcryue were
 6 Pe deuel was wel ȝurne aboute: him to mislere

- Ajen him hi com in pe wei: swipe mylde & softe
 8 Rijt as he seint Jame were: as he bigylep men ofte
 Wostou euere ho ic am he seide: poper seide nai
 10 Ich am þulke he seide þat pu hast: isued manie o dai
 Seint Jame toward wam pu ert: y ne makie of pe no mone
 12 þat pu nedost swip wel: of eche ping bote of one
 þat pu dudest pe lecherie: er pu wendest to me
 14 Among alle men if þat nere: mest ic preisi pe
 ¶ Seint Jame merci quath þis oper: ic crie me milce & ore
 16 Forȝif me þulke lipere sinne: y nele do so no more
 A bean frere quap þis oper: strong is pi misdede
 18 þu ne miȝt me neuere paye wel: bote þu do as ic rede
 þe membre þu most kerue of: wherwiþ þu isynewed hast
 20 þe synne ic wole forȝyue pe panne: whan he is fram pe icast
 And neȝ me þu scholdes beo: in ioye in heuene abone
 22 & þu woldest beo ymartird: & pe silue matir for mie loue
 A louerd, quap þis man, seint Jame: haue merci of me
 24 & ic wole me martir for mi synne: & for pe loue of pe
 ¶ þis wrecche man carf of his membres: & awei fram him caste
 26 & sippe purf his false red: him aslouȝ atte laste
 Iredi was pe schrewe pere: pe soule he nom anon
 28 & wel glad bigan in his manere: toward helle gon
 Ne forget noȝt seint Jame his pelegrim: for cas þat hi gan bitide
 30 Ajen pe deuel he com adoun: & bad pe schrewe abide
 þu berest he seide more þan þin owe: & þat ich wole cuþe pe
 32 Hastou bitrayd mie pelgrim: moche schame dostou me
 ¶ þe al for noȝt quap pe schrewe: þu ert hider icome
 34 In his synne him silf he slouȝ: & perwiþ ic him habbe ynome
 Ne mai no manne in dedlich synne: to pe ioye of heuene wende
 36 As wel þu miȝt go ajen: he is myn wiþoute ende
 þu lipere ping quap seint Jame: þu bitraidest him wiþ falshede
 38 & wiþ trecherie to him come: þu let him go ic rede
 Ich habbe leue quap pe schrewe: to bigyli & bitraye also
 40 In eche quyntise þat mai: whi wolde he misdo
 ¶ þis strif ilaste bituene hem longe: ac po seint Jame ne miȝte
 42 Wipinne pe schrewe wiþ resoun: come ne wiþ riȝte
 þu schalt he seide wiþ me come: to an heȝere Justise
 44 þat pe schal pe trecherie ȝulde: for whan pe schal agrise

- To-fore oure leuedie swete & mylde: pane schrewe he gan lede
46 He þal & quakede dulfulliche: po he ise; hire for drede
þe þulle moten hi euere mo: & wo þou mote bitide
¶ þe schrewe fond his macche po: ic wot he scholde abide
þu lipere ping quap oure leuedi po: whi fondestou in alle wise
50 To bynyme ous & bitraye hem: pat beop in oure seruise
þu ne schalt neuere pis soule broke: for pi trecherie
52 Leoue leuedi quap þe schrewe: merci ic þe crie
Vnderstond pat ich habbe leue: to bigli men ynouȝ
54 & pat ich him fond in dedlich synne: & perinne him silue a-slouȝ
& pat neuere noman in such cas: to heuene come ne miȝte
56 As he myn mid alle lawe: hold me ic bidde to riȝte
¶ þu lipere best oure leuedi seide: to moche þoure poer is
58 Allas pat man nele beo war: er he do amis
As þu mid trecherie: his lyf him bynyme
60 Al so ic wole him ȝyue aȝe: his lyf bi riȝte dome
& panne he mai cheoose as he wole: god man oper vuel beo
62 Oure leuedi makede pe soule aȝe: to pe bodi fleo
Fram depe to lyue he aros: purf oure leuedi lore
64 & god lyf ladde afterward: & pe deuel doutede pe more
His membres pat he of carf: euere he dude misse
66 Bote a lute wharpurf he miȝte: whan he wolde pissee
& pe deuel ȝeode awey: & huld him a-gyled sore
68 Nadde pe schrewe neuere so moche schame: pat he nere worpe
more
For he dop men euere schame: sorewe him mote bifalle
70 And liper prift vpon his heued: amen siggep alle
Nou seint Jame for pe holi stede: pat þu hast in Galiz
72 Hel alle pi pelegrims & ous: & bring ous to heuene blis. Amen.

XV. ST. CRISTOPHER.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 101b.)

- Seint Cristofre was saraȝin: in pe lond of Canaan
2 In no stede bi his daye: ne fond me so strong a man
Four & tuentie fet he was long: & picke & brod ynowȝ
4 Such man bote he were strong: me pinȝ hit were wouȝ

Al a contrai where he were: for him wolde fleo
 6 Perfore him poȝte pat noman: aȝen him scholde beo
 Wip no man he seide he nolde beo: bote wip on pat were
 8 Hexist louerd of alle men: & vnder non oper nere
 He wende to siche such a man: so pat me him tolde
 10 Of pe hexiste pat an vrpe was: & mest poer dude wolde
 ¶ Seint Cristofre him soȝte fur: atte laste he com him to
 12 Pe kyng him eschte what he were: & what he wolde also
 Pis oper seide what he was: & pat he seruise wolde
 14 Pe hexte man pat owhar were: & to noman abowe ne scholde
 If he enȝ such fond: pe king aȝe sede
 16 Pat he ne huld of no man: ne nescholde of noman beo in drede
 Here aiper was of oper glad: Cristofre him seruede longe
 ¶ Pe kyng louede melodie: of harpe & of songe
 So pat his iugelour adai: to-fore him pleide faste
 20 & anemnede in his rym: pe deuel atte laste
 Po pe kyng iurde pat: he blescede him anon
 22 Seint Cristofre nom gode ȝeme: ane fot he nolde gon
 Er he wiste whi hit were: pe kyng was lop to telle
 24 Poper seide bote þu telle me: no lenger bileue y nelle
 ¶ Po pe kyng ne seȝ non oper: leoue Cristofre he sede
 26 Hit was for he nemnede þane: deuel: for ic haue of him drede
 Eke he is quap Cristofre: heȝere maistre þan þu
 28 Pat ne mai ic noȝt quap pe kyng: wel wipsigge nou
 Haue god dai ek quap pis oper: y nele neuere wip pe beo
 30 Ich wole siche pane deuel & seruise him: if ic him mai iseо
 ¶ Pe kyng was sorie & alle his: for he nolde abide
 32 To siche pe deuel he wende forþ: ac napeles noȝt wel wide
 For pe schrewe is euere prest: pat to him habbep ynome
 ¶ Po Cristofre com wipoute pe toun: gret folc he seȝ come
 Wip grete noblei wel anhorse: swise firse & proute
 36 Cristofre hem mette baldeliche: of noman he nadde doute
 Pe maistre pat was firs ynouȝ: com & ymette him anon
 38 Beau sire he seide what ertou: & whoder wostou gon
 Ich am he seide in mie seruise: & noman seruise y nelle
 40 Bote mie louerd pat ic siche: pane heȝe deuel of helle
 Beau frere quap pis oper ic hit am: wolcome ertou to me
 42 Pe beste seruise pat þu wolt cheose: ic wole delyuriȝ pe

- Cristofre iseȝ his grete folc: & pat he was of gret poer
 44 Of such a louerd he was glad: & of such a mestier
 ¶ Pe maister het alle his men: awei bote hem tueye
 46 To teche his mester priueliche: as hi ȝeode bi pe weye
 As hi ȝeode tellinge forþ: of pis lipere seruise
 48 A croiȝ per stod in pe wei: pe deuel him gan agrise
 Fur in breres & in pornes: al aboute he drouȝ
 50 ȝe ne come he neuere in betere stede: for pulke was god ynouȝ
 & perinne were he alto-drawe: forte ic wolde him bymene
 52 & po he pe croice ipassed was: he tournde aȝe to pe clene
 Cristofre eschte whi hit were: him was lop to telle
 54 Certes he seide bote pu me telle: neuere serui ic pe nelle
 Cristofre quap pe deuel: ic wole pe seruie vayn
 56 Wip pat pu seruie me pe bet: afterward wiþ al pi mayn
 Wiþ a suche croice as pu iseȝe: pe heȝe god pat was here
 58 Ouercom & in sorwe brouȝte: me & alle myne fere
 Ek he is heȝire pan pu quap Cristofre: & hap poer more
 60 I ne mai hit noȝt ofsake quap poper: & pat me rueȝ sore
 ¶ Sai pat panne quap Cristofre beo leng in pi seruise
 62 If ic of pulke heȝe manne ouȝt iwite eny wise
 Forþ he wende to siche oure louerd: wide he gan gon
 64 Atte laste he fond an·hermyte: þuder he wende anon
 He tolde him clanliche hou hit was: & hou he such man soȝte
 66 I-hered beo he quap pe heremyte: pat in such wit pe brouȝte
 For he is pi louerd leoue sone: to man he pe wrouȝte
 ¶ & mid his owe flesch & blod: in pe croiȝ pe bouȝte
 Pu most sumwhat for him polie: & faste eche friday
 70 I ne faste neuere quap pis oper: ne ȝut y ne may
 Pu most quap pis oper to churche go: & pi beden bidde also
 72 I not quap Cristofre what hit is: ne y ne mai hit noȝt do
 No quap pis heremyte pu ert strong: & her is a water biside
 74 Pat noman ne mai perouer come: bote he pe heȝire ride
 Pu most in lisnisse of pi synne: þer habbe pi woninge
 76 & whan enie man hap to pe need: pu most him ouer bringe
 In forȝuenisse of his misdede: he grantede pis aȝon
 78 Pe ermyte him ȝaf cristendom: & let him ȝider gon
 Cristofre biside pulke watere: & lute hous makede pere
 80 In his hong [sic] he bar a long perche: his staf as peȝ hit were

62 LIFE OF ST. CRISTOPHER. THE HEAVY BOY,—CHRIST.

Whan enie man wolde ouer pat water: vpe his rug he him caste
 82 & nom his parche & bar him ouer: & step hardeliche & faste
 For he was so long & so strong: pat per ne com so heuy non
 84 Pat he nolde wip him wel baldeliche: ouer pe deope gon
 ¶ A niȝt in pat oper half of pe water: a voiȝ come & gradde
 86 Cristofre hale hale: pat he him ouer ladde
 Cristofre anon vp aros: his parche an honde he nom
 88 Wod forp & ne fond no man: po he to londe com
 He nas bote vnepe atom: pat he ne gradde also per
 90 He wod forp & ne miȝte fynde: namore pan he dude er
 þut he gradde pe þridde tyme: po he com hom to londe
 92 Wip his rod he wod oȝe: a lute child he fond stonde
 Pat child him bad par charite: pat he him ouer bere
 94 þe com herforp quap Cristofre: y nuste wher pu were
 Wel liȝtliche pis child he nom: & in his armes him caste
 96 Eueree as he bar pis child: hit gan to heuye faste
 & pat water him wax also: Cristofre him sore agaste
 98 To adrenche so heuy pat child was: pat vnepe he stod atte laste
 He nas neuere so neȝ ouercome: at eche tyme he grunte & blaste
 100 & leste pat child were adreynt: he ne perste hit adoun caste
 ¶ Po he was to londe icome: as him poȝte longe er
 102 Pat child he sette adoun to grounde: forto kele him per
 What ertou he seide so lute: & so heuy bicome
 104 So heuy pat ic was vpe pe poynte: to adrenche ilome
 Peȝ al pe wordle hadde ileye vpe me: me þinȝþ so heuy nere
 106 No wonder Cristofre quap pat child: peȝ ic heuyere were
 Pan al pe wordle for ic am more: pan al pe wordle iwis
 108 & al pe wordle ic makede of noȝt: & al ping pat is
 & pat pu pat sope iseо: piche pi staf on pe grounde
 110 & leuy he schal & bere frut: & blowe in a stounde
 ¶ Po nuste he whar pat child bicom: Cristofre his staf nom
 112 & piȝte in pe grounde: & also hit bicom
 Po was he sikerere pan he was: & oure louerd louede more
 114 Forp he wende to schewi him: & to prechi godes lore
 He ihurde sigge wher cristene men: in tourment were ibroȝt
 116 To confortie hem he wende pider: pat hi ne flecchede noȝt
 Beop hardi he seide & stedefast: & dop as ic ȝou lere
 118 Pe iustise sturte vp anon: & smot him vnder pe ere

- Sitte wel stille quap Cristofre: ic rede ne smyt no more
 120 Ertou he seide of pulke: pu hit schalt acore sore
 For if ic nere cristene man: ic wolde me awreke anon
 122 þe bileouep on pis Maumet: ymaked of treo & ston
 þat no miracle ne mowe do: namore þan so moche treo
 124 Of mie louerdes Miracles some: bi mie staf pu schalt iseo
 His rod he piȝte in pe grounde: & he gan anon
 126 Leuie & blowe & bere frut: bifore hem echon
 On such god he seide þe schulde bileoue: þat such virtu mai do
 128 Hi ne perste for he was so moche: o bold word speke him to
 For his faire miracle of his staf: & for his preaching also
 130 To god tournde in pe place: soue pousend & mo
 To-ward a maner wyldernisse: saint Cristofre wende
 132 In Godes seruise to lede his lyf: as oure louerd him grace sende
 ¶ þe Justise tolde þe kinge fore: þat such a man he seȝ
 134 Tourne pat folc & he ne perste: for his strenȝp come him neȝ
 þe kyng het tuo hondred knyȝtes: siche forto hi him fonde
 136 þat hi him nome & sone ladde: to him faste ibounde
 Forþ wende pis tuo hondred knyȝtes: wel yarmed anon
 138 Toward Cristofre his come a lute: hi bihulde him echon
 Hi alle ne perste come him neȝ: ac hanward gonne fleo
 140 & tolde po hi come hom: þat hi ne miȝte him noȝt iseo
 ¶ What þe cowardiȝ quap þe kyng: nabbe þe him noȝt ifounde
 142 Ich wole if he is alyue: habbe him faste ibounde
 He sende oper tuo hondred knyȝtes: þat hi him wide souȝte
 144 & pat hi ne come neuere aȝe: bote hi him wip hem brouȝte
 Wel yarmed hi wende forþ: & po hi Cristofre iseȝe
 146 Hi stode & ne perste come no ner: ne vneȝe him loke wip eȝe
 For he was so gastliche & so moche: pathi perste vneȝe him iseo
 148 He miȝte wip a lute lupe: wel sone habbe ymaked hem fleo
 ¶ þis gode man hadd god game of hem: & eschte what hi wolde
 150 We ne pore noȝt pis knyȝtes seide: do bi pe as we wolde
 For pe kyng ous het pe bringe him: þyn honde faste ibounde
 152 If pu wolt we wolleþ him sigge: þat we nabbeþ pe noȝt ifounde
 ¶ Nai for gode quap Cristofre: þe ne schulle noȝt beo iblamed so
 154 Ich wole go wip þou to loke fawe: what he wole habbe ido
 He makede hem al aȝen hire wille: his honden faste bynde
 156 & ladde him forþ harde ynouȝ: his honden faste bihynde

- Bi pe wei as hi him ladde: he gan hem so lere
158 Pat er hi come hom to pe kyng: alle icristned hi were
Ac napeles hi ladde him forþ: to pe king faste ibounde
160 Lo sire he seide godes kniȝt: nou we him habbeþ ifounde
¶ Pe kyng sat an heȝ vpe his sige: & anon po he him iseȝ
162 For fere he ful to grounde anon: pat his necke to-berste neȝ
Dīs kniȝtes anon to him come: & po his wit aȝe com
164 Cristofre he seide tourn pi poȝt: & bilef cristendom
Gode man pu miȝt quap pis oper: as wel beo stille
166 Mi bodi pu hast faste ibounde: do bi me piȝ wille
Certes sire quap pis kniȝtes: pat him hadde pider ibroȝt
168 We habbeþ itake cristendom: we nulle bileue hit noȝt
¶ Pe king let po in grete wrappe: pis Cristofre in prisoun do
170 & pis kniȝtes bynde faste: & smyte of here heuedes also
¶ Po pe kniȝtes biheueded were: pe kyng him bipoȝte
172 & tuo faire wymmen mid alle: saint Cristofre he broȝte
Nite het pat on & poper Aquiline: forto tourne his mod
174 Po pis wymen iseȝe Cristofre: as he in prisoun stod
Hem poȝte his face briȝtere was: pan sonne oper mone
176 Merci Cristofre loude hi gradde: cristendom ȝef ous sone
¶ Cristofre teiȝte here bileue: & cristnede hem pere
178 Pe king hem let amorwe fecche: & loke hou hit were
& wende hi hadde pane gode man: in lecherie ibroȝt
180 Pis wimmen ȝeue him liȝt ansuere: as hi ne ȝeue of him noȝt
What, hou gop pis, quap pe king: habbe ȝe itournd ȝoure poȝt
182 Honoure oure godes ich ȝou rede: while ȝou is wel idoȝt
ȝoure godes beoƿ worpie quap pis wimmen: in faire stede
honoured bee

184 Perfore swoep pe stretes: pat alle men hit mowe iseօ
& we hem wolleþ onoure iwis: as riȝt is & lawe
¶ Pe king let do al as hi sede: sone & wel fawe
Po pis maumetȝ were ibroȝt: in pe stret atte laste
188 Pis wymmen nome here gurdles bope: & teide to hem wel faste
And drowe hem into al pe stret: & hewe hem to douste pere
190 Gop hi seide & fecche hem leches: pat hi iheled were
¶ Pe king was po for wrappe wod: pat o womman he let honge
192 Heuye rekkes bynde to hire fet: pat hire dep prowes were
stronge

- Po pis womman was vp idrawe: hire lymes burste wip-inne
 194 Necke & synuen & oper ek: wel auȝte heo heuene iwinne
 In strong fur he let poper do: ac no fur ne com hire neȝ
 196 Sippe he let smyte of hire heued: po he pat iseȝ
 Pis holie wimmen boþe þus: to pe ioye of heuene wende
 198 Purf pe grace pat oure swete louerd: pur Cristofre hem sende
 Pe king let fecche Cristofre: & eschte of him anon
 200 Wheder he wolde his maumetȝ seruise oper to depe gon
 ¶ Cristofre forsoc here maumetȝ: & here seruise also
 202 Pe king het pat me scholde anon: vpe a gridire him do
 And roste him wip fur & pich: & po he was perinne idon
 204 Awei pe gridire mylte: pat fur queynte anon
 & he aros vp wipoute harme: wrop was pe king po
 ¶ To a piler he let him bynde: & knyȝtes aboute him go
 Hi schote him to stronge depe: wip wel kene flo
 208 Per schute wip bowe & arblestes: tuo hondred kniȝtes & mo
 Ac non arewe neȝ him ne com: ac alle abide baside
 210 In p'eur hi honge aboue him: as hit were forto abide
 ¶ Anon so pe kyng hit iseȝ: for wrappe pider he wende
 212 Ouer Cristofre an arewe heng: pat toward pe king kende
 Boþe his eȝe smyte al out: fur vp in his heued
 214 Pe king stod po for angusse: as his wit were bireued
 Pu vnseli wrecche quap Cristofre: what is worp pi miȝte
 216 Aȝen him pat pu hast bigonne: pu ert wel feble to fiȝte
 Of pi wrecchede ic habbe reupe: & pat ich wole cupe pe
 218 For mie louerd to morwe wole: pat me martir me
 Smyre panne þin eȝen wip mie blod: & pe tit siȝt god
 ¶ Pis blynde kyng hadde perto hope: & wel hit vnderstod
 Amorwe he let smyte of his heued: & smyrede wip pe blod
 222 & hadde his eȝen gode & clere: & tournde sone his mod
 Pis holi man he let burie faire: & bileouede on god anon
 224 And afeng cristendom: & his men echon
 & to pe ioye of heuene wende: & so hem was bet
 226 Pan wende to helle pyne: & seruise here maumet
 Pus saint Cristofre atte laste: pe hexte king out souȝte
 228 Nougod ous bringe to þulke ioye: þat he his soule brouȝte: Amen:

[St. Martha follows; then St. Laurence, the Assumption of St. Mary, St. Bartholomew the Apostle, St. Giles the Confessor,

the Holy Rood and its miracles, St. Matthew, Saint Michel parcangle; then the pit of hell &c., printed at the end (p. 132-140) of Mr. Wright's edition of Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages, London 1841; then St. Jerome, St. Denis, and St. Luke.]

XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 137.)

- Elleue pousend virgines: pat fair cumpaignie was
 2 Imartré were for godes loue: ic wole telle pat cas
 A king per was in Britaigne: Maur was his name
 4 A doūter he hadde Ourse: a mai of noble fame
 So fair womanne me niste non: ne so god in none poynte
 6 Cristine heo was & al hire cun: swipe noble & queynte
 Of hire fairhede & godnisse me tolde in eche side
 8 Pat pe word cam in-to Engelond: & elleswhoder wide
 ¶ A king per was in Engelond: a man of gret poer
 10 Of pis maide he hurde telle: gret noblei fur & nher
 To spouse hire & his sone: to-gadere he hadde ipoȝt
 12 Ac per nas pe ȝut in Engelond: no cristendom ibroȝt
 ¶ To peking of britaigne he sende worþ: his doūter pat was so fair
 14 Pat he hire lete marie: to his sone pat was his heir
 If he were per aȝen: pat pe dede were ido
 16 Destruye he wolde al his lond: & him silue also
 ¶ Po pis message was: to pe king ised
 18 Sorie & dreorise he was: he ne coupe perof no red
 For pe king of Engelond: was hepene & alle his
 20 & he wiste wel his doūter nolde: beon iwedded iwis
 & for pe kyng of Engelonde: was man of grete miȝte
 22 & pat he nadde poer non: aȝen him forto fiȝte
 & napeles trues of answe: aȝe pe message he nom
 24 Deol & sorwe & lute ioye: in his hurte per com
 He ne tolde noȝt his doūter fore: of pis reuful cas
 26 Ac napeles heo hit vnderȝet: for he so sorie was
 ȝurne heo bad god day & a niȝt: pat he scholde hire rede
 ¶ A angel per com to hire a nyȝt: & puse wordes sede
 ¶ Ne beo þu noȝt aȝe pis sonde: ac pi fader forto paye
 30 Grante iwedded forto beo: at a certeyn daye

- Wipinne þeo þer þat þu mowe: pi maidenhood honoure
 32 & per wonye mid pe: clene maidenes in pi boure
 þat pe kynge sone & pi fader: beo at one rede
 34 To cheose pe ten maidenes: wipoute enis wikhede
 Whan þe to-gadere beop: þat hi fynde þou ek perto
 36 A pouwend maidenes to ech of þou: to seruie þou also
 þat whan alle þe to-gadere beop: þat ech mowe in his side
 38 Honoure here maidenhood & þyn: þat hit beo coup wide
 So þat me nute maide non: alised aȝe pe
 40 & þat he wole cristene beo: pi louerd þat schal beo
 In pisse foreward grante him: in pe pridde ȝere
 42 Iwedded to beo in godes lawe: naue perof no fere
 ¶ Po pis maide iherde pis: heo was glad of pis lore
 44 Þat heo wiste wharwip hire fader: bringe out of sore
 To hire fader heo wende anon: & bad þat hire telle scholde
 46 Whi he mournynge ȝeode so: & he seide he nolde
 Ich wot wel pi poȝt quap pis maide: peȝ þu hit holde stille
 48 Of pi message naue þu no doute: ic wole don al pi wille
 Po gan heo sigge in whiche manere: as p'angel hadde ised
 50 Heo wolde habbe pis heȝe man: if hit were his red
 ¶ Wele þat pe king was glad: po he hurde pis
 52 Pe message he ȝaf an answare: mid gode herte iwis
 Po pe tepinge to him com: wel he him paide
 54 Sone he let him cristinie: for loue of pis maide
 & purf his fader red: & purf poper kynge
 56 Elleue pouwend maidenes clene: to pis maide hi lete bringe
 Wher me miȝte fynde nou as sone: as me miȝte po
 58 I ne wene noȝt wher me scholde: in al pis toun fynde mo
 ¶ Pis maide was glad of pe cumpaignye: þat to hire com
 60 Sone heo gan in priueite: teche hem of cristendom
 þat for hire loue & hire prechinge: alle cristene hi were
 62 Louerd which a cumpaignye: of clene maidenes was pere
 So glad was pe king of his douȝter: & of hire faire ferede
 64 Þat he hem let makie a schip: of gret lengþe & brede
 þat hi scholde aboude in pe see: pleye wher hi wolde
 66 Þat ech man a londe & a watere: here maidenhood preisi scholde
 Hi songe ofte a londe & a watere: & tresches gonnes lede
 68 & oper maner faire pleyes: & alle of faire dede

68 THE 11,000 VIRGINS. THEY GO TO COLOGNE & ROME.

- Mete & drinke stilleliche: to schipe hi gonne bringe
 70 To preo ȝeres sustenance: wipoute leue of pe kynge
 A day hi furde to pe see: & pleide vp & doun
 72 For ioye per bihulden hem: men of menie o toun
 ¶ As hi were in mest pleye: oure louerd a wynd sende
 74 Pat drof hem fur in-to pe see: me nuste whoder hi wende
 Wel glade weren hi po: pe wynd hem drof wel blyue
 76 Atte Cite of Coloigne: hi gonne furst aryue
 To damaisele Ourse: an angel per com pere
 78 And hire maidenes bad lede wel: forte hi ymartred were
 & seide hi schulde furpere fare: & alle aȝe wende
 80 & in pulke toun ymartred beo: for godes loue attan ende
 Glad was pis maide purf pis word: forp hi wende anon
 82 Atte Cite of Basilie: hi aryuede po echon
 Fram pulke euerechone: afote hi wende to Rome
 84 Pe pope hem makede ioye ynou: po hi pider come
 For menies of hem him were isibbe: & for he was of britaigne
 86 Ciriac his name was: hi were wip him wel fawe
 ¶ To pe pope an angel per com a niȝt: & seide pat he scholde
 88 Mid pis maidenes ymartred beo: for oure louerd hit wolde
 After pis tyme pis holi man: honourede hem pe more
 90 & prechede hem of clanniesse: & of oure louerdes lore
 Tuelmonp & elleue wyke: alle pis maidenes were
 92 At Rome wip pis holi pope: pat he dude wel lere
 Ac pe pope po seint Ciriak: his consail clipie bigan
 94 His clerkes & his Cardynals: & menie anoper man
 Tofore hem al his dignete: he tok vp attan ende
 96 & seide he wolde into anoper lond: mid pis maidenes wende
 His Cardynals were peraȝen: pat he his dignete gan reue
 98 Wip wenclen forto go: & his dignete bileue
 Napeles he wende forp wip hem: al aȝen here rede
 100 His Cardinals & his clerkes: gret schame perof him sede
 ¶ Twei liþere princes: Maximin & Africcan
 102 Poȝte pat pis maidenes wolde: tourne menie man
 To here prince of Coloigne: hi sende for pan one
 104 Pat he whan hi pider come: hem martrede echone
 ¶ Pis child pat schold pis maide wedde: as hi hadde ised
 106 King was ymaked in Engeland: po his fader was ded

pat ladde swipe chast lyf: & langede wel sore
 108 Wip pe clene maide speke: þurf strenþe of godes lore
 ¶ An angel per com to him: & bad him in alle wise
 110 Pat his moder & his ȝunge soster: he lete baptize
 & pat he to Cologne wende: wip him wip al his mayn
 112 & afonge cristendom: er hi come agayn
 Pat he bounde hure to him faste: in word & in dede
 114 & endede to-gadere here lyf: as he hem wolde rede
 Pe ȝunge king fawe dude: as pangel him gan lere
 116 He nom his moder & his soster: & po hi ibaptised were
 & pe bischop Clement ek: pat hem ibaptised hadde
 118 Toward Cologne forp wip him aȝe: pis maidenes he ladde
 Wel glad was pe ȝunge kyng: po he to his lemman com
 120 As glad was pis maide: po heo seȝ him in cristendom
 Gladdest he was wip his soster: pat het Florentine
 122 Pat heo scholde so ȝung & so clene: suffrie depes pyne
 Ourse of Britaigne pe ȝunge king: of gret ioye him gan lere
 124 Pat he huld him faste to hire: & pat he ne flecchede for no fere
 Pat hi miȝte in true loue: togadere ymartred beo
 126 & in heuene beo mid ihesu crist: pat hen boutȝe on pe treo
 Pis ȝunge kyng grantede al pis: pis womman noȝt ne wornde
 128 His furste poȝt to true loue: of clannissee he tournde
 ¶ Pe hepene prince ȝare was: po hi to Cologne come
 130 & lipere men menie on: & pis cumpaignye nome
 Hi suede & cride on hem aschame: to grounde hi hem slowe
 132 As so fele wolues among hem: here flesch hi to-drowe
 ¶ Po hi come to pis clene ping: Ourse of britaigne
 134 Po hi fonde such a creatoure: so fair & so fayne
 Pe prince hire nom & hire bihet: to lete hire go alyue
 136 & for hire noble gentise: habbe hire to wyue
 Pis maide seide pat heo nolde: non vrþlich spouse take
 138 Pe prince was po wrop ynou: po he was forsake
 ¶ Archers he let hire schute anon: to depe attan ende
 140 & po heo & hire cumpaignye: to pe blisse of heuene gonnewende
 & pe ȝunge kyng of Engelond: & his moder also
 142 & his ȝunge soster Florentine: to depe were ido
 & pe pope Ciriac: & bischopes menie on
 144 Pat for hope of martirdom: wip po maidenes dude gon

- Ou, louerd, þe grete ioye: of pis swete ferred
 146 Pat martirdom for pi loue: aforne wipoute drede
 In þe tuo hondred: & eiȝte & prittie ȝere
 148 After pat god an vrþe com: pis maidenes ymartred were
 Pis elleue pousend maidenes: & al þe cumpaignye
 150 Ibured were sippe in Coloigne: in a nonnerie
 An abbot per was per biside: pat hurde of pis cas
 152 & ofte of pis clene maidenes: gret miracle per was
 He bad p'abbot of Coloigne: pat he him granti scholde
 154 A body of pis clene maidenes: & he hit wolde do in golde
 ¶ Po pis bodie him was bitake: tuelfmonþ he let hit beo
 156 Wipoute siluer oper gold: in a chiste of treo
 þo pe tuelf monpes were ido: as pe monekes echone
 158 At matyns were a niȝt: þe bodie aros vp alone
 & enclynede hire to pe heȝe wened: & wende mydeliche
 160 Out purf al pe couent: faire & stilleliche
 Pis monekes po hi pis iseȝe: adrad & sorie were
 162 To pe tumbe hi wende per heo was: & ne fonde hire noȝt pere
 ¶ Pis quap p'abbot is oure wreche: for we nadde hire ido
 164 In golde riȝt as hit hadde ibeo: for we bihete hire so
 To p'abbesse of Coloigne: p'abbot wende anon
 166 & tolde þe cas hou hit was: of pe maide agon
 Hi wende to pulke stede: per as heo was ileid er
 168 & heuede vp þe lid of pe prouȝ: & fonde hire ligge per
 Faire & euene as heo dude er: so lute lyme per nas
 170 Pat ne lai as he furst dude: fair miracle per was
 P'abbasse was po glad ynouȝ: & pe nonnen echon
 172 & for pe miracle songe an heȝ: & ponkede god anon
 ¶ P'abbot bad pat he moste habbe: po holi bodi eftsonne
 174 & he hit wolde honoury fawe: as riȝt was to done
 Ac p'abbesse hit nolde granti noȝt: no pe couent noper
 176 Pat he hit scholde eft lede aweiȝ: þeȝ hit were here broper
 For hi seȝe hit was godes wille: pat hit scholde bileyue pere
 ¶ Pis abbot wende hom aȝe: wip wel dreorȝe chere
 Nou god ous grantis for his grace: pat we mowwe iwinne
 180 Pe heȝe ioye of henene: pat pis maidenes beoþ inne: Amen:
 [Seint Simon & Seint Jude follow; then St. Quintin the Martyr,
 All Saints Day, All Souls Day, St. Leonard the Confessor, &
 St. Martin.]
-

XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 155.)

- Seint Edmund pe confessour: pat lip at Ponteneye
 2 Of gode men & true he cam: pe; hi nere nojt wel heye
 I bore he was in Engelond: in pe toun of Abyndone
 4 Glad miȝte pe moder beo: pat bar such a sone
 Mabille pe riche his moder het: pat god womman was ynouȝ
 6 For bop wyf & widne: to holi lyf heo drouȝ
 ¶ A saint Edmundes day pe king: pe gode child was ibore
 8 So clene he cam fram his moder: wipoute enie hore
 & so drie pat no cloþ: pat neȝ pe moder was
 10 Ne neȝ pis ȝunge child ibore: noping isoilled nas
 A saint Edmundes dai he was ibore: po hit was furst dai
 12 Fram pe morwe forte hit was neȝ miȝt: as ded ping he lay
 Riȝt as he were ded bore: for no lyf on him ne say
 14 Aȝen eue he cudde furst his lyf: to churche he was ibore
 & for seynt Edmundes day hit was: Edmund icleped perfore
 ¶ Pis child wax & wel ipe; elles wonder hit were
 Po hit was of enie elde: pe moder hit let lere
 18 & Robert ek hire oper sone: for sones heo hadde hem two
 & twei maidenes clene ynou: hire douȝtren were also
 20 Dame Margerie & dame Alice: pat at Kattesby were ido
 & pat in ordre nonnes were: & liggeþ per boþe tuo
 ¶ Dame Mabille pe gode moder: pis children louede ynou
 22 & wissede hem to clene lyue: & to godnisse drouȝ
 Pe wile children ȝunge were: ofte heo ȝaf hem mede
 24 For to faste pane fridai: to watere & to brede
 Purf mede & purf faire biheste: hi wer so per-on ibroȝt
 26 po hi were in grettere elde: hit ne greuede hem riȝt nojt
 pe moder werede harde here: for oure louerdes loue
 28 Fram pe schuldre to pe hele: & harde hauberk aboue
 In suche penance heo ladde hire lyf: pis widue pat was so wys
 30 Wel ȝung heo sende boþe here sones: to scole to Parys
 & bitok hem spense lute ynouȝ: as heo miȝte biseo
 32 Hi seide ȝe pat hi ne miȝte nojt: bi so lute beo
 Leoue sones, quap pis moder: ic mai beo ȝut wel hende
 34 If ȝe wollep don after me: ic can ȝou more sende

& hit schal þut likie wel: bi þan þe wite þan ende
 36 If þe pore mid so lute: out of londe wende
 ¶ Leoue moder, quap pe sones: we schulle don after pi lore
 38 Ac þu wost we ne mowe noȝt libbe: bote þu ous sende more
 ¶ Pe moder tok wel stilleliche: ech of hem an here
 40 Pat hi werede hem eche wike: tueye oper prie pere
 & heo wolde hem sende spense ynou: pe while hi at scole were
 ¶ Pis children ȝeode to scole po: & dude here moder heste
 & werede here here prie a wyke: oper tueye atte leste
 44 So longe hi hem vsede perto: pat hi hem nome oftere mo
 So longe pat noper dai ne niȝt: hi nolde hem noȝt forgo
 46 Hi vseden hem so wel perto: pat hi werede hem dai & niȝt
 Pis was lo a god moder: pat teiȝte hire childrene ariȝt
 48 And euere as heo hem sende clopes: as heo hem miȝte iwynne
 Perwip heo wolde heren sende: isued stille wiþ-inne
 ¶ Seint Edmund pe gode cleric: to eche godnisse drouȝ
 Pat euerech cleric pat him iknew: hadde of him ioye ynouȝ
 52 For oure louerd & his holi grace: mid him was wel ryue
 & pat oure louerd cudde him wel: in his ȝunge lyue
 ¶ For as he ȝeode a dai: in a mede for to pleye
 His felawes he billeuede echon: & ȝeode biside pe weye
 56 & alone ȝeode vp & doun: & his beden sede
 Per cam go a fair whit child: to him in pis mede
 58 Felawe, he seide, hail þu beo: pat gost pe silue alone
 ¶ Seint Edmund stod in gret[e] þoȝt: wannes pis child cone
 60 Ne knoustou me noȝt, quap pis child: seint Edmund seide no
 Nam ic pi felawe, quap pis child: whoder þu euere go
 62 At scole ic sitte ek bi pe: euere bi pi riȝt side
 & wiþ pe ic go in eche stede: ne go þu noȝt so wide
 64 & pi pleyfere ic am: & if þu nost noȝt ho ic beo
 ¶ In mie foreheuede iwrite: miȝ name þu schalt iseо
 66 Signe perwip pi foreheued: & pi breost also
 An eue whan þu to bidde gost: & aday whan þu risest perto
 68 Euerech niȝt er þu slepe: as in munde of me
 & pe deuel ne tit poer non: forto greuy pe
 ¶ Seint Edmund nuste mid pis word: whoder pis child bicom
 He kneu wel pat hit was oure louerd: gret ioye to him he nom

- 72 He nolde forȝete noȝt o niȝt: his lore forto do
To croici prie his foreheued: & his breost also

74 & sigge ihesu cristus nazarenus: as he hit iseȝ iwrite

¶ Wip noping ne scholde a man bet: wip pe deuel him wite

76 In penance & in his lore: pat child dude al his poȝt
For godes loue he polede moche: pat deore him hadde iboȝt

78 In penance he was so wel yused: & peron ȝung ibroȝt
Pat po he was of gretttere elde: hit ne greuede him riȝt noȝt

¶ At Parys he was at scole longe: & at Oxenford also
He ne dude neuere lecherie: ne neuere ensentede perto

82 As his schriffader wolde telle: ofte in priueite
He ne miȝte neuere fynde non: of so gret chastete

84 Pryueiliche at Oxenford: perfore a dai he com
To pe ymage of oure leuedi: & bi pe hond hire nom

86 And forhet bifore hire: truliche wommanes mone
And wip trupe holde al his lyf: clanliche to hire one

88 Pe ymage he weddede wip a ring: as man dop his wyf
Clanliche to holde in spoushode: to hire al his lyf

90 Aue maria gracia plena: puse four wordes were ido
& igrauen in his ring of golde: for hit acorddep perto

92 Wel he huld his trupe sипpe: & his wedding also
& true spouse was ynou: & nolde noȝt misdo

94 Ich wot me miȝte fynde: ho so soȝte blyue
Som man pe; hit selpe beo: vntruere wip his wyue

96 & as ful beo of pe mariage: & as fawe hit vnbynde
Wele whar enie of ȝou eoupe: such an hosebonde fynde

¶ His osteste had a douȝter: per he was at inne
Pat louede moche pis holi child: if heo miȝte of him enie lone
awinne

100 Heo ne coupe neȝ non oper wit: heo fondeude forto do
Folie bi niȝte & bi daye: if heo miȝte come perto

102 Heo bad him pat heo moste a niȝt: to his bedde wende
Pis holi child ne wornde hire noȝt: ac dude as pe hende

¶ Pis maide was po glad ynouȝ: for er heo bad wel ofte
A nyȝt po heo seȝ hire tyme: to his bed heo com softe

106 Hire clopes he dude of anon: as hit is lawe of bedde
& makede hire redi to kreopen in: ac wel febliche hire spedde

74 ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR. HIS MOTHER'S DEATH.

- 108 For seint Edmund hadde a smeort ȝerd: pis womman adoun he
redde
& leide vp hire nakede rug: pat heo neȝ awedde
- 110 He ne spared rug ne side noþer: er heo to grounde bledde
Quenche miȝte hire fole poȝt: mid blod pat heo schadde
- 112 & euere seide pis holi man: as he leide on hire faste
Maide pu schalt lurny þus: awei forto caste
- 114 Pi fole wil of pi flesch: wip suche discipline
Heo poȝte lute of fol poȝt: er pis gode man wole fyne
- ¶ Pis wenche wende softe aȝe: hire rug smurte sore
Heo biȝat so lute po: pat hire ne longede þuder no more
- 118 Clene womman heo bicom: wipoute flesches dede
& clene maide sippes deide: as hire schriffader sede
- 120 Pis maidenes pat beop wilful: folie to do
Ich wolde hi fonde such a leman: hem to chaste so
- ¶ Po Mabille his swete moder scholde: of pis wordle go
Seint Edmund hire holi sone: neȝ hire was po
- 124 Pe moder him ȝaf hire blescing: po heo schulde hunne fare
Blesce ek miȝ broper, quap poper: peȝ he beo elleswhare
- 126 Leoue sone, quap pe moder: bope ȝe come of me
& he is whan pe beop o blod: iblesced forp wip pe
- ¶ Ac ic bidde pe for pe loue of god: & of seinte Marie
Pat pu somwhar pi sostren do: in a nonnerie
- 130 Pat hi mowe lede clene lyf: in godes seruise
Pat pu ne suffrie pat hi beo: iwedded in none wyse
- 132 Pis catel pat ich biquepe: pis dede forto do
Al ic bitake in pyne warde: & hem perwip also
- 134 Pis gode womman deide po: & of widuen was flour
& in saint Nicholas churche at Abyndone: ibured was wip gret
honour
- 136 Vnder a ston bifore pe Rode: in pe souþ side iwis
A lute wipoute pe abbay ȝate: pe chapel arered is
- 138 Aboue hire hit is iwrite: her lyp on pe ston
Mabille flour of widuen: & lesing nis hit non
- 140 For heo was womman of gode lyue: as me miȝte bi hire iseo
& menie miracle sippes at Abyndone: for hire hap ibeo
- ¶ Nou ne forȝet noȝt seint Edmund: pat his moder him hadde ibede
Po his poer was iwoxe: he pourueide him a stede

- 144 & his sostren were ido: in a nonnerie
 Ac wel vnepe he miȝte hit do: wipounte symonye
- 146 Atte laste he com to Cateby: in Northamte schire
 Igranted him was per anon: al pat he wolde desire
- 148 Bope his sostren a godes name: nonnen he makede pere
 & lyuede per al here lyf & holie wymmen were
- 150 Pe vlpere was sippe priorasse: of pe leuedies echon [Margeria
 For hem hap sippe god ido: miracles menis on
- 152 & bifore pe weued an heȝ: ibured hi beop pere
 In a chapel of seint Edmund: pat hi lete arere
- ¶ Pis holi man seint Edmund: werede stronge here
 In strongere manere he was ymaked: pan oper manes were
- 156 He nas isponne ne iweue: ac ibroide of strenges longe
 & sippe as me knyt a net: iknyt harde & stronge
- 158 Of hard hors-her ymaked: pe knottes deope wode
 Pat moche del his bodi orn: in quitoure & in blode
- 160 Herof he hadde brech & scherte: fram necke to pe hele
 Vneseliche he miȝte ligge: & lutel ese ifele
- 162 A strong rop per was sippe aboue: fram pe schuldre ido
 To his buttok of hors her: to holde hit faste to
- 164 & sippe he was bynepē his brech: igurd faste ynouȝ
 Wip a strong corde aboue pe here: pat faste to-drouȝ
- 166 So faste was in eche side: pe here to him ibounde
 Pat vnepe he miȝte bye his rug: oper lokie to pe grounde
- 168 & whan he byde him enis pyng: his flesch was so ignawe
 Pat wonder hou he polede hit: to beo so to-drawe
- 170 Fet & honde pat nere noȝt: itourmented wip pe here
 Necke & heued & al his face: pat wipounte were
- 172 He ruddede a niȝt wiþ his here: whan no man ne miȝt hit iseо
 For he nolde pat no lyme: vnypyned scholde beo
- ¶ A dai he toc al priueiliche: his man his olde here
 Pat he hem forbrende stilleliche: for hi forolpēd were
- 176 He cast hem in gret fur: ac hit ne com noȝt per neȝ
 Ac euere hi were iliche sounde: as pis man iseȝ
- ¶ Po he seȝ hit ne brende noȝt: he bond perto faste
 Heuye stones to drawe hit adoun: & pe water hit vp caste
- 180 Nadde pat fur poer non: to tuochi pe holi here
 Ac napeles he tolde his louerd: pat hi forbrende were

- ¶ Seint Edmund & his felawe: as hit was ofte here wone
 In a day fram Lenkenore: wende to Abyndone
- 184 As hi come in a gret faleye: blake monekes he se;
 As hit crowen & choȝen were: fleo bi p'eur anhe;
- 186 A lute blac sac as peȝ hit were: among hem pis foweles bere
 & caste hit vp fram on to oper: as hi hit to-tere
- 188 Pat was a soule for his wickednisse: pat hi to helle bere
 His felawe stod & bihuld: & was neȝ wod for fere
- ¶ Seint Edmund ȝaf him god confort: & tolde what hi were
 Deuelen of helle he seide hit beop: & pat hi berep iwis
- 192 A manes soule of stafgrene: her bifore hit is
 Pat nou riȝt deide late: he ne comeþ neuere in blis
- 194 He mai singe welewei: pat euere he dude amis
 Forþ hi wende to staf-grene: pat sope hi fonde pere
- 196 Pe man ded a lute bifore: & ligge hot in a bere
 No pe gladdere ne miȝt he beo: pat pe dueleis him so to-tere
- ¶ Seint Edmund pis holi man: louede wel his lore
 For his loue he louede ȝut: godes seruise pe more
- 200 Mest he louede an oreisoun: pat was of ihesu crist
 & of oure leuedi his swete moder: & of saint Johan p'ewangelist
- 202 Pat .o. intemerata: bigynnep a latyn
 Pe bigynnyng is wel god: & also pe fyn
- 204 Eche dai bi custume: he seide pis oreisoun
 He nolde hit bileue for no scole: ne for no lessoun
- 206 Ane dai he hit forȝot: he hadde so moche to done
- ¶ Seint John p'ewangelist: com to him wel sone
- 208 A pameri he brouȝt on his hond: gret & strong ynou;
 Seint Edmund he nom bi pe hond: & his pamerie drou;
- 210 So heȝe & wip so gret eir: as he him wolde altodryue
 Seint Edmund lay & quakede: & dradde of lyue
- 212 For if he him hadde ismyte: as he drou;: he hadde ibeo ded anon
 He quakede & cride dulfulliche: louerd merci saint John
- ¶ Ich wole for-ȝeue pe, quaþ seint Johan: pu criest so sore
 & pench bet on oure oreisoun: & ne forȝet hit nomore
- 216 He ne for-ȝat after þulke tyme: nomore pis oreisoun
 For no studie ne for no neode: ne for poȝt of lessoun
- ¶ So wel lurnede pis holi man: & suche grace hadde
 Pat he bigan at Oxenford: & of art per radde

- 220 Of art he radde six þer: contynuelleche ynou;
 & sippe for beo more profound: to arsmetrike he drou;
 222 & arsmetrike radde in cours: in Oxenford wel faste
 & his figours drou; aldai: & his numbre caste
 ¶ Arsmetrike is a lore: pat of figours al is
 & of drauþtes as me draweþ in poudre: & in numbre iwis
 ¶ A niȝt in a visioun: his moder to him wende
 Sone heo seide to what figours: wostou nou entende
 228 Leoue moder, quap pis oper: suche as we iseop
 ¶ Leoue sone, quap þe moder: betere figours per beop
 230 Wherto pu most pin hurte do: & penche her-on nomore
 Heo nom forþ his riȝt hond: & wrot peron his lore
 232 Preo rounde cerclen heo wrot: in pe paume amidde
 In pe tueye heo wrot fader & sone: & holi gost in pe pridde
 ¶ Sone heo seide her-afterward: entende to þis lore
 To heuene aȝe pe moder wende: he ne seȝ hire no more
 ¶ Po iseȝ seint Edmund: pat hit was al of pe trinite
 & pat god wolde pat he schulde: ihure diuinite
 238 To diuinite as god wolde: pis gode man him drou;
 þer ne spedde non in Oxenford: so wel of ynou;
 240 Hit nas noȝt longe þer afterward: pat pe Chanceler ne sede
 & pe hexte maystres of pe toun: pat he schulde bigynne & rede
 242 He wipsede & longe seide: pat he nas noȝt worpie perto
 So pat moche aȝen his wille: nede hi makede him hit do
 244 So pat he bigan at Oxenford: of diuinite
 So noble a losed per nas non: in al pe vniuersite
 246 Of redinge he hadde so gode grace: pat menie on to him drou;
 His scolers pat iherde of him: gode men were ynou;
 248 So pitousliche he wolde rede: & so gode grace hadde perto
 þat his scolers pat iherde of him: nuste ofte what to do
 250 Ac sete as in anoper wordle: & ofte hudde here eȝe
 & wepe pat pe teres vrne adoun: pat men hit al aboute iseȝe
 252 Vnepe enie iherde of him: pat pe betere ne bicom
 & menie bileuede al pe wordle: & to religiou nom
 ¶ A dai as pis holi man: in diuinite
 Desputede as hit was his wone: of pe trinite
 256 In his chaire he sat longe: er his scolers come
 A lutel he bigan to swondrie: as a slep him nome

- 258 Po pōte him in his swondringe: pat a whit coluere com
 Fram heuene mid oure louerdes flesch: & pe wei to him nom
 260 & pat swete flesch pulte in his mouþ: & sippe fie; vp anhe;̄
 Heuene openede hire aȝen: as pis gode man ise;
 262 Pe sauour of oure louerdes flesch: him pōte was in his mouþe
 And al pe clergie him pōte of god: po he awok he coupe
 264 Of pe pure stat of crist: & of his mageste
 As angel him pōte he coupe: & of his priueite
 ¶ He bigan so deope desputie: of pe trinite
 Pat gret wonder me hadde: purf al pe vniuersite
 268 Pat pe gretteſte clerkes pat were: in Oxenforde pō
 Ne pōte pat enie vrlich man: so furforþ miȝte go
 270 Ne wite so moche of godes stat: bote hit angel were
 Pernere none mayſtres in Oxenford: patingret wonder perofnere
 272 Ac he miȝte of ihesu crist iwite: more pan was in boc
 Whan he vsede oure louerdes flesch: & in his mouþe toc
 ¶ Ne pōte noȝt pis holi man: so moche in his lessoun
 Pat enere among his pōt nas mest: in godes passioun
 276 O tyme he was in grete studie: of his lessoun a nyȝt
 Pat longe he sat per aboute: forte hit was ne;̄ dailiȝt
 278 Po hit was toward pe dai: anapped he was sore
 He lynede adoun vpon his boc: po he ne miȝte studie nomore
 280 So pat he ful aslepe: & vnywar also
 & ne pōte noȝt on pe passioun: as he was iwoned to do
 282 Pe deuel com to him wel sone: noping to siche he nas
 Seint Edmund of him was iwar: in swondring as he was
 284 He wolde him blesci wip pe deuel: his riȝt hond he gan forþ drawe
 Pe deuel him nom perbi anon: he ne miȝte him noȝt wawe
 286 Po nom he forþ his lift hond: to bleaci him wip also
 Pe deuel him nom perbi faste: pat he ne miȝte noping do
 288 Vpe him he lais as a sak: pat he was al ouercome
 He ne miȝte him wawe fot ne hond: his poer him was binome
 290 Ac delyure he hadde al his poȝt: so pat he pōte sone
 Of oure louerdes passioun: as he was woned to done
 ¶ Pe deuel ne miȝte po bileue: vpe him none prowe
 For drede he ful sone adoun: bituene him & pe wowe
 ¶ Seint Edmund aros vp anon: & pe deuel ouercom
 Strangliche & harde ynou: bi pe prote he him nom

- 296 Purf oure louerdes passiou: tel nou he seide me
 Ich axie pe hou cristene man: mai best him witie fram pe
 298 Me ne schal wip noþing quap pe deuel: schulde fram mis poer
 So wel as purf his passiou: pat þu nemnedest er
 ¶ Per lurnede pis holi man: as we mowe ek echon
 In whiche manere we mowe best: pe dueleles poer forgon
 302 For he hatiep godes passiou: as man dop his son
 & whan a man hit hap in munde: he wole him fleo anon
 ¶ Eche tyme of pe dai & of pe niȝte: saint Edmund him gan biseo
 Pat he diȝte him wel to godes wille: pat he nolde idel beo
 306 Oper he was in oreisouns: oper at his boc
 Oper he et oper he slep: oper to oper ping he toc
 ¶ Preo tymes him poȝte he forles: whan he com perto
 Whan he rod & whan he slep: & whan he et also
 310 For he nas panne in studie: ne in bede no pe mo
 Ech oper tyme him poȝte: to som prou scholde go
 ¶ So longe pis gode man: to eche godnisse drouȝ
 Pat his godnisse was wide coup: & me spac perof ynouȝ
 314 Pe beste prehour he was iholde: pat me owar vnderstode
 Forho-so hap wip him godes grace: his dedes mote nede beo gode
 ¶ Po pat of pe croserie: pe pope sende fram Rome
 To bischops of Engelond: pat hi a wysman nome
 318 To prechi of pe croserie: aboute in pe londe
 Pat me wende to iherusalem: & sende here sonde
 320 Procuracies hi ȝeue hem ek: per hi wende aboute
 Of persones to nyme largeliche: pat non nere wipoute
 ¶ Seint Edmund was perto ichose: pis prechinge forto do
 For he was prehour god ynou: & holi man perto
 324 He nolde of persones nyme noþing: ne no spense take
 Ac whan persones him bode ouȝt: he hit wolde forsake
 ¶ For whan he seruede ihesu crist: of his owe spense he toc
 & of persones & of oper men: ȝiftes he forsoc
 328 He ne furde noȝt as pis Arcedeknes: ne pis opere no pe mo
 Pat persones & pouere preostes: oueral dop wel wo
 330 As he prechede a dai: of pe croiȝ wel longe
 A ȝung man wende among popere: pe croiȝ to afonge
 332 A womman pat him louede: anon po heo iseȝ pis
 Hente him bihynde hasteliche: & aȝen him drouȝ iwis

- 334 As stif as enie bord: hire honden become anon
 þat heo nemiȝte hem awolde noȝt: noper synues ne bon
- 336 þat pe hond was ek forcroked: heo makede reuliche bere
 Seint Edmund bihuld aboute: & eschte what hit were
 ¶ Sire merci quap pis womman: wrecchede ic am ynouȝ
 As pis man wolde afonge pe croiȝ: a lute ic him wipdrouȝ
- 340 & myn hond is al-forcroked: wharwip ic him nom
 In ale wrecchede ic am ibroȝt: allas pat ich euere her com
- 342 Womman quap pis holi man: woltou pe croice take
 If ic miȝte louerd quap pis oper: y nolde hire noȝt forsake
- 344 Pis womman sat adoun a kneo: & of him pe croice nom
 & pe crokede hond streiȝte forp: & anonriȝt hol bicom
- 346 Heo cride & herede ihesu crist: pis was coup anon
 For pis miracle per toke pe croiȝ: men menie on
 ¶ In o tyme of pe roueisouns: pis holi man also
 Prechede a dai at Oxenford: as he hadde ofte ido
- 350 In alle halewe churchærð: in pe norp side
 Mid pe baners at vnderne: as men dop a londe wide
- 352 As pe holi man amidde al pe folc: in his preaching was best
 þe grislikeste weder pat miȝte beo: com fram pe west
- 354 Swart & durc & grislich: & ouercaste al pan toun
 þe wynd bleu ek so grisliche: as al pe wordle scholde adoun
 ¶ So durk hit was ek perto: pat vnepe me miȝte iseo
 Grislikere weder pan hit was: ne miȝte an vrþe beo
- 358 Pat folc for drede of here cloþes: faste gonue to fleo
 Abidep quap pis holi man: oure louerd is god & freo
- 360 Pis weper pe deuel brinȝþ: to desturbie godes lore
 Oure louerd is strengere pan he: ne drede je noȝt so sore
- 362 He bihuld to god an heȝ: & cride milce & ore
 To schulde hem fram pe deueles miȝte: pat he ne greuede hem
 nomore
 ¶ Po he hadde iseid his oreisoun: pat weper bigan to glide
 In anoper half of pe churche: al in poper side
- 366 Per hit gan dasche adoun: hit nolde no leng[er] abide
 Pat vnepe purf pe heȝe strete: me miȝte go oper ride
- 368 Ac in pe norp half of pe churche: per pis gode man stod
 Per ne ful noȝt a reynes drope: to desturbi a manes mod

- 370 Ac in pe soup half of pe heȝe strete: hit leide on for wod
 Pat al pe stret a watere orn: as hit were a gret flod
- 372 Pat folc pat fram pe prechinge: for doute of reyn drouȝ;
 Hi pat wende bi pe heȝe strete: hadde perof ynouȝ;
- 374 Ac hi pat bileuede pere: drie & clene were
 ¶ Louerd, moche is pi miȝte: fair miracle was pere
- 375* In pe toun of wircestre: ful pulke silue cas
- 376 As pis holi man seint Edmund: in his preaching was
 Such weper per com ouer him: pat hem drof hit awei also
- 378 Me pingþ as bi his lyue: fair miracle per was ido
 So wide spong his holi lyf: aboute fur & nher
- 380 Pat me ne huld of holinisse: in Engelond his per
 Imaked he was at Salesbury: Canoun seculer
- 382 Prouendre he hadde of pe hous: & was tresourer
 Po he was auanced: he tolde perof lute
- 384 He spende aboute pore men: pat opere dude in prute
 He spende so moche for godes loue: aboute in almesdede
- 386 Pat vnepe he miȝte half a jer: bi his rente his lyf lede
 ¶ To p'abbei of Stanleghe: he wende panne ilome
- 388 & soiournede per for defaute: of his crop
 For maistre steuene of Laxingtone: pat abbot was po pere
- 390 His disciple hadde ibeo: while hi at scole were
 His fille ne et he neuere mo: pat enie man hit miȝte iseo
- 392 Ne as moche as man nede moste: in god poynt forto beo
 Of him wondrede euerech man: pat him iseȝ ete
- 394 Hou he miȝte holde his lyf: bi so lutel mete
 Of god mete nolde he noȝt: peȝ me wolde him bringe
- 396 Hit was what lutles pat he et: al of grete þinge
 Pane dai pat he masse song: flesch ne et he non
- 398 Ne pe dai per bifore: for noping pat miȝte gon
 Fram pat me lek allan: forte com ester day
- 400 He ne est noping pat polede dep: as al pat folc isay
 Ne in pe aduent no pe mo: ac pat was lute ynouȝ;
- 402 Aȝen his oper penance: pat he al day forp drouȝ;
 Hit biful pat pe Archebisshop: of Canterbury was ded
- 404 Seint Edmund was ichose: perto purf pe comun red
 Po pe election was ymaked in pe Court of Canterbury
- 406 Anon hi sende here messager: to him to salesbury

- He wende toward salesbury: ac per nas he noȝt
 408 He fond him in pe toun of Calne: po he was al isoȝt
 In his chambre he was priueiliche: at his boc wel stille
 410 Ne perste noman to him go: forto wite his wille
 Ac napeles on pat was him next: as hit were his chamberlayn
 412 God tepinge wende to him bringe: perto he was fayn
 He tolde him pat he was ichose: archebisshop to beo
 414 Pis holi man him chidde anon: & het him panne fleo
 Beo stille, fol, he seide, ich hote pe: & go out hunne anon
 416 Make faste pe dore after pe: & ne let no man in gon
 To desturbi me of mis studie: ac let me in pays beo
 418 Of pis tepinge he told lute: perbi me miȝte iseo
 So farep ȝut pis clerkes: hi ne wilnyep no maistrie
 420 Ne beo ichose to heȝe men: for gode ich wene ic lie
 ¶ Pis messagers bileuede wiþoute: & carefullre were of poȝt
 422 For pe dai wende forp: & here message ne dude hi noȝt
 Hi wende for here gode tepinge: to beo nobliche vnderfonge
 424 So murie hem poȝte here semblant: pat he poȝte per wel longe
 Here ȝiftes hi miȝte epe bere: pat saint Edmund hem caste
 426 Hi bimende & ofpoȝte sore: pat hi hiȝede pider so faste
 He n'aros ane fot fram his boc: er god þane tyme sende
 428 As he was iwoned anoper dai: ac so forp wel softe wende
 ¶ Po he cam out of his chambre: pe messagers come
 430 & seide here erande hou hit was: he toc perof lute gome
 ¶ Po pe lettres were irad: beau freres he sede
 432 Ich wole loke what mis felawes: of pis ping wollep rede
 In pe chapitre of salesbury: as riȝt is pat ich do
 434 Hi nadde of him non oper ansuere: po hit alles com perto
 ¶ Pe chapitre of salesbury: amorwe was plener
 436 Alle pe Canouns of pe queor: per come fur & ner
 To consailli him of pissee ping: pe red was sone ido
 438 For gladliche at one worde: hi radde him alle perto
 ¶ Beop stille, quap pis holi man: what schal pis ised
 440 Worpi nam y noȝt perto:nymep anoper red
 Certes, quap pe bischop, po: & pe Canouns alle also
 442 Nou pu ne miȝt noȝt per aȝen beo: pu most hit nede do
 ¶ Pe bischop al wepinge: cride on him faste
 444 And in obedience: him het atte laste

- þat he ne scholde noȝt billeue: godes wille to do
 446 To buxom to holi churche: & to al þe lond also
 ¶ þo bigan pis holi man: to wepe & sike sore
 448 Nou god he seide ous ȝeue his grace: his milce & his ore
 & ic take god to witnissee: & seinte Marie also
 450 þat if y ne wende synewi dedliche: y nolde neuere hit do
 ¶ þo hi iherde pis word: ioyful ynou hi were
 452 Hi nome him vp wiþ ioye ynou: & to þe heȝe weued him bere
 & te domine laudamus: songe murie & heȝe
 454 Euere wep pis holi man: as pis Canouns iseȝe
 So pat hi come to Canterbury: & dude as riȝt was pere
 456 & Archebisshop was ymaked: vnponkes þe; hit were
 Ne per no man eschte per: whar he toke on wel ynou;
 458 & wel wissede holi churche: & to alle godnisse drou;
 If his lyf was holi er: wel betere hit was po
 460 In penance he was strong ynou: in fastinge & oper wo
 He hadde euere of seli men: pite & deol ynou;
 462 For him poȝte þat heȝe men: dude hem al dai wou;
 ¶ O tyme on of his pore men: wende of lyfdawe
 464 His beste best to heriet: me brouȝte as hit [was] lawe
 þo cam þis seli manes wyf: þat careful widue was
 466 & mette wiþ pis holi man: as oure louerd ȝaf þat cas
 Heo cride on him deolfulliche: merci & his ore
 468 & seide bote pat o best: lute god heo hadde more
 Ne heo nuste in whiche manere: for meseise lyue
 470 Heo bad him for godes loue: þat he pe best aȝen hire ȝyue
 ¶ Gode womman, quaþ pis holi man: pu wost wel lawe hit is
 472 Pe chief louerd to habbe pe beste eiȝte: whan a man ded is
 To his clerkes he seide a latyn: þat heo hit noȝt ne vnderstod
 474 Me pinȝ hit is a liper lawe: & noper riȝt ne god
 ¶ Pis gode wyf haþ forlore hire louerd: þat hire god forþ drou;
 476 & to leose after hire beste best: me pinȝ hit were wou;
 Nis pat on liper ynou: þe; heo ne lore pat oper also
 478 Purf pe deuel of helle hit is: & purf god noȝt ido
 ¶ Gode wyf, he seide, if ic take pe: aȝe pi best to lone
 480 Woltoȝ hit witie to myne bihoue: of ic hit esche eftstone
 Aȝe sire, quaþ pis widue: god ȝulde pe þyn ore
 482 Pis widue nom hom hire best: & ne ȝuld hit no more

- ¶ Pis cas biful menie o tyme: whan men bede him ouȝt
 484 Heriet of pore men: ne wilnede he riȝt nouȝt
 We ne mowe nowhar neȝ: rekene al his gode dede
 486 For in penance strong ynouȝ: his lyf he gan lede
 & truliche huld vp holi churche: & schulde hire fram wouȝ
 488 Perfore hadde þe deuel of helle: enuie gret ynouȝ
 He bigan to rere contek: bituene hem anon
 490 & kyng Henrie pat was: þe kynges sone Johan
 þe kyng & moche del of þe lond: aȝen holi churche was
 492 As þe kyng er his grandsire: was aȝe seint Thomas
 & þe Couent ek of Canterbury: aȝen seint Edmund hulde faste
 494 Ofte hi nome a louedai: ac þe Contek euere ilaste
 ¶ A Legat was po in engelonde: pat aȝen him was also
 496 Stedefast was pis holi man: þeȝ he lute help hadde perto
 Hi ne miȝte acordi for noping: ac þe leng þe wors hit was
 498 Ac pis holi man euere nam: his ensample bi seint Thomas
 Wel ofte he bad þe king & his consail: if hit were here wille
 500 Holi churche werrie noȝt: ac in pees lete hire beo stille
 Hire franchise as hit was: as hit hadde ibeo ȝare
 502 þe king him pretnede faste anon: bote he bileuede his fare
 ¶ Of þi pretnynge ic drede lute: seide pis holi man
 504 For if þu me dryuest out of londe: anoper red ic can
 For ic can go to parys: as ic habbe er ido
 506 & wynne me per mete ynou: & clopinge perto
 If þu letest me to depe bringe: þu payest me wel ynouȝ
 508 þu ne miȝtest do me nomore honour: pan quelle me wiþ wouȝ
 ¶ ȝut eft as he dude ofte: to þe king he sende
 510 He answerede him þe leng þe wors: & nolde noping amende
 Po pis holi man iseȝ: pat hit non oper nolde beo
 512 Purf holi churche he gan to fiȝte: & amansede alle peo
 Pat werrede pe churche of Canterbury: & eke dude schame
 514 & somme pat he guilti wiste: he amansede bi name
 ¶ To þe king & his consail: pe worþ wel sone drouȝ
 516 Ne per noman esche þo: whar hi were wroþ ynouȝ
 Pretinge per was & bost ynouȝ: seint Edmund him huld stille
 518 & fast huld vp þe sentence: & let hem speke here wille
 ¶ Seint Thomas com & spac wiþ him: & fram heuene aliȝte
 520 & bad him holde vp stabliche: holi churche riȝte

- For non vrlich anuy ne for dep: ne flecche pu noȝt
 522 Acnym ensample of me & of opere: pat so deore hire habbeþ iboȝt
 ¶ Seint Edmund ful adoun a kneo: & huld vp his hond also
 524 To cusse pis holi manes fet: ac he ne moste hit noȝt do
 Po bigan he to wepe sore: louerd he seide pin ore
 526 Beo nou stille, quap seint Thomas: ne wep pu so no more
 Whi wilnestou to cusse mie fet: hit nere no riȝt to do
 528 Pu schalt nu ene pi wille habbe: & cusse mie mouȝ also
 ¶ Seint Edmund after pulke tyme: stedefast was ynouȝ
 530 To deye rapere for holi churche: þan me dude hire wouȝ
 He poȝte on seint Thomas: hou he out of londe wende
 532 Pe while pe king was in mest wrappe: if he wolde amende
 Ensample he nom of him: & priueiliche ynouȝ
 534 Wende him out of Engelond: & into france drouȝ
 He poȝte ek pat at Ponteney: he was faire vnderfonge
 536 & isustened in his anuy: pat ileste swipe longe
 & also steuene of Langetone: pat Archebisshop was
 538 Six ȝer was at Ponteney: in pulke silue cas
 So pat seint Edmund vnderstod: of his ancestres ynowe
 540 Whan contek was of holi churche: pat to Ponteney drowe
 ¶ Also dude seint Edmund: to Ponteney he wende
 542 To abide pe stat of holi churche: when oure louerd hit wolde
 amende
 Honourde he was per ynouȝ: of alle pat per were
 544 & euere abod amendment: fram ȝere to ȝere
 ¶ Hit biful pat seint Edmund: as god wolde atte laste
 546 Velde his bodi heuy ynouȝ: & febli wel faste
 So longe pat he was so feble: pat me ne radde him noȝt beopere
 548 Ac to soiourny elleswhar: where betere eyr were
 ¶ Pis holi man his leue nom: elleswhoder to wende
 550 Pe monekes makede so moche deol: pat hit nas non ende
 Beop stille, quap pis gode man: fare ic wole purf alle pinge
 552 & come aȝe hidre to ȝou: a seint Edmundes day pe kynge
 Louerd in such siknisse: which word per was ised
 554 Ac whan he ne miȝte noȝt alyue: foreward he huld ded
 ¶ Forp he wende wiþ his men: per god eyr were
 556 To pe toun of soycie: & bileuede pere

Per heo ȝeode so longe as hit was: in siknisse ynouȝ
 558 So longe pat he lai adoun: & to pe depe drouȝ
 ¶ So pat he eschte oure louerdes flesch: & hit was him ibrouȝt
 560 He sat & bihuld hit faste ynouȝ: in studie & in poȝt
 Longe hit was er he spac enie ping: & po he seide mydeliche
 562 Louerd, he seide, pu hit ert: pat ich habbe iloued truliche
 & truliche on pe bileoued: & ipreched of pe also
 564 And pu truliche at myn endedai: ert icome me to
 Ich take pe louerd to witnissee: pe while ic haue her an vrpeibeo
 566 Noping elles y ne wilnede: louerd bote pe
 Louerd pat pis was an heȝ word: & he pat pus sede
 568 God & holi moste he beo: & holi lyf lede
 ¶ Po he hadde ynome oure louerdes flesch: he sat longe in poȝte
 570 & al laȝinge an englisch: puse wordes forþ broȝte
 Me saip game gop a wombe: & ic sigge game gop an hurte
 572 & in his bed per he lai: vpriȝt he sturte
 In oure louerd pat he had ynome: wel ioyful he was po
 574 & al his game was in hurte: for his bodi was wel wo
 Pe more his bodi pynede :pe nher he was his ende
 576 & whan he were of pisse lyue: he wiste whoder wende
 Perfore pe more he was: in siknisse & in wo
 ¶ Pe gladdere he was for he wiste: whoder he scholde go
 & pe more he loȝ in ioye ynouȝ: & pe muriere him gan like
 580 Me nuste him noȝt enes ligge adoun: ne gronye ne sike
 & sat euere glad ynouȝ: & lynede wel ofte
 582 Vpe clopes oper vpe his hond: as peȝ he deide softe
 So fair semblant ne makede he non: as po he was at an ende
 584 In pe morweninge as pe sonne aros: out of pis wordle he gan wende
 He deide tuelf hondred ȝer: & two & fourti riȝt
 586 After pat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Me let him openie anon: & his guttes take
 588 & burie per as he was ded: in pe Minstre of seint Jake
 & his holi bodi me nam: & faire let hit lede
 ¶ To pe abbai of Ponteney: as he him silf sede
 A seint Edmundes dai pe king: pider he was ibroȝt
 592 Foreward he huld pis monekes: & ne faillede hem noȝt
 For po he ne com noȝt aȝe alyue: ded he com iwis
 594 & per he was ibroȝt an vrpe: & also ischryned is

- & lyp per faire ynou: & wip gret honour also
 596 Menie is pe faire miracle: pat god hap for him per ido
 Nou for his loue we biddep god: pat ous deore bouȝte
 598 Bringe ous to pe heȝt blis: pat he his soule to brouȝte: Amen:
-

XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 162b.)

- Seint Edmund pe holi king: of wham we makiep gret feste
 2 Of pat on ende of Engelond: kyng he was her bi este
 For of soupfolk he was kyng: & of pe contray wide
 4 For per were in Engelond: kynges in eche side
 Swipe fair knyȝt he was & strong: & hardis in eche poynte
 6 Meok mylpe & ful of milce: & swipe curteys & quoynce
 Tuei princes of anoper lond: pat were of liper poȝt
 8 Faste here red to-gadere nome: to bringe Engelond to noȝt
 Hubba was paper ihote: & paper het Hyngar
 10 Wip grete furde hi come to Engelonde: er enie man were iwar
 In norphumberland hi bigonne: & per hi sloȝe to grunde
 12 Robbede also & brende to noȝt: & destruyde al pat hi founde
 ¶ Po hi hadde norphumberland: clenliche to noȝt ibroȝt
 14 Also hi poȝte al Engelond: hi ne poȝte raper bileue noȝt
 Hyngar pat o maister was: his felawe bileuede pere
 16 & her bi este wende him silf: to sle pat per were
 Of pe godnisse of seint Edmund: he hurde moche telle
 18 In to his lond he wende anon: to fondis him to quelle
 ¶ In to his hexte toun he com: er enie man were iwar
 20 & robbede al pat he fond: & makede pane toun bar
 Pat folc he sloȝ al to grunde: al pat he miȝte ofgon
 22 ȝung & old wyf ne maide: he ne sparedde non
 Children fram here moder breost: he drouȝ & let hem quelle
 24 & alto-drawe tofore here moder: pat reuþe hit is to telle
 Pe modres he let sippe quelle: pat reuþe hit was ynouȝ
 26 Pe toun he brende al to douste: & pat folc aslouȝ
 He of-eschte of pat folc: where here kyng were
 28 & hi him teiȝte wher he was: hi ne perste non oper for fere

- ¶ For in pe toun of Eglesdone: a god wei pannes hit was
 30 Po pe lipere prince pis ihurde: he ne makede noȝt softe pas
 Ac wende pider hasteliche: wip his men echone
 32 Hi come & mette wip saint Edmund: wipoute pe toun alone
 ¶ Po Hyngarwiste pat he hit was: he nom him anon pere
 34 & bisigede alle pe men: pat wipinne pe toun were
 Saint Edmund was faste ynome: in a lute stounde
 36 & ilad to-fore pe prince naked: his honden faste ibounde
 As me ladde oure louerd tofore Pilatus: forto afonge his dom
 38 Po his dom was ijyue: faste me him nom
 & ladde him to a picke wode: & makede him menie wounde
 40 & beote him sore wip harde scourgen: & to a treo him bounde
 So pat pis lipere tourmentours: pat beote him so sore
 42 Poȝte pat peȝ hi him schame dude: pat hi him wolde do more
 Hi stode afur & bende here bowes: & here arewes riȝte
 44 And as to a merke schote to him: as euene as hi miȝte
 Pe arewes stode on him picke: & al his bodie to-drowe
 46 & euere stod pis holi man: stille as peȝ he lowe
 As ful as an illespil is: of pikes al aboute
 48 As ful he stikede of arewen: wip-inne & wipoute
 So ful pat in none stede: ne miȝte an arewe in wende
 50 For oper bote he his bodi corue: & him dude torende
 As pe holi man imartred was: pe holi saint Bastian
 52 Also hi rende his holi bodie: & schote pis holi man
 Pat eche pece ful fram oper: wonder hit was of his lyue
 54 Euere he stod as him ne roȝte: & eride on god wel blyue
 ¶ Po Hyngar iseȝ pat he ne miȝte: him ouercome noȝt
 56 He let smyte of his heued: pat he were of lyue ibroȝt
 ¶ As pis holi man his bedes bad: me smot of his heued
 58 Ac his bodi was er alto-rend: pat noping n'as bileued
 & for hit was alto-drawe: hi lete hit ligge pere
 60 Achisheued for me ne scholde hit noȝtfynde: forþ mid hem hi bere
 ¶ In pe wode of Eglesdone: a durne stede hi fonde
 62 Among picke pornes hi caste hit: & hudde hit in pe grounde
 ¶ Po hi hadde of pis holi kyng: al here welle pere
 64 Glade & blipe hi wende forþ: lipere men as hit were
 Pat heued hi hudde durneliche: pat noman perto ne come
 66 If enie were bileued alyue: & pat heued wip hem nome

- A wyld wolf per com sone: & to pe heued drouȝ
68 & per vppe sat & wiste hit faste: aȝe cunde ynuȝ
For his cunde were betere to swolewe hit: helicked hit ofte
& custe
70 & as he wolde his owe whelp: wip wylde best hit wiste
Sippe po come cristene men: & in som poer were ibroȝt
72 pe holi bodi hi fonde sone: for hit nas ihud noȝt
Ac for hi ne fonde noȝt pat heued: aboute hi wende wide
74 & longe hi soȝte in eche stede: euerech in his side
¶ Hi ne miȝte hit finde for noping: so pat hi come a day
76 Biside pulke picke stede: per as pe heued lay
Hi nuste noȝt pat hit was per: pat heued bigan to grede
78 As hit among pe pernes lai: & puse wordes sede
Al an englisch. her: her: her: as peȝ hit were alyue
80 Po pat folc iherde pis: pider hi vrne blyue
Pat heued hi fonde in pulke stede: per as hit him silue sede
82 Louerd ihered beo pi miȝte: pat per was a fair dede
Pat heued hi bere to pe bodie: & sette hit euene perto
84 & bere forp bope wip gret honour: as riȝt was to do
& pe wolf makede po deol ynuȝ: po hi pat heued forpbere
86 He ȝal & furde pitousliche: as peȝ he witles were
He suede hem euere while he miȝte: ȝullinge wel sore
88 Atte laste he wende al aweie: per me ne se; him no more
Hi ladde him to saint Edmundesbury: as me clecep pane toun
90 Pis holi man al isound: & leide him peradoun
In noble schryne hi him brouȝte: as riȝt was to do
92 Per he lyp al hol & sound: as hi seop pat comeþ him to
For his bodi pat was so to-drawe: bicom al hol anon
94 As pe while he was alyue: bope in flesch & bon
His heued as faste to pe bodie: as hit was euer er
96 In al his bodi per nas wem: as menie man ise; per
Bote as his heued was of ismyte: as oure louerd hit wolde
98 A smal red lyne al aboute: schyninge of golde
Wele whiche fair pelrynage: is pider forto fare
100 To honoury pat holi bodie: pat hap ibeo per so ȝare
Nou god for pe loue of saint Edmund: pat was so noble kyng
102 Grante ous pe ioye pat he is inne: after oure ending: Amen:

[Seint Clement follows, & then Seinte Katerine.]

XIX. ST. KATHERINE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 171.) [The & of the MS. is printed *and*.]

- Seinte katerine of noble cunne: com bi olde dawe
 Hire fader kyng hire moder quene: bope of olde lawe
 King Cost hire fader het: gret cleric pat maide was
 per nas non of pe soue artz: pat heo gret clerk of nas
 5 Pulke tyme heo was old: eijtene ȝer vnepe
 And ic wene in pulke vlpe: heo was ibroȝt to depe
 Maxent pemerour: meche londe let crie
 Pat eche kinriche vnder him: come to Alisandrie
 And of hem pat billeuede: to do stronge gywise
 10 Ech man to do for his stat: to here god sacrefise
 ¶ po alle pe men were pider icome: to don here lawe
 Seinte katerine baldeliche: piderward gan drawe
 Heo stod bihalues and bihuld: here gydihede
 Heo seȝ honoure pe maumetȝ: menie cristene men for drede
 ¶ po hadde heo gret deol in hurte: heo blescede hire anon
 16 And forþ anon to pemerour: baldeliche gan gon
 Sire riche Emperour heo seide: pu ert noble and hende
 Pu scholdest pi poer and pi wit: to som wysdom wende
 For pe folie ic sigge pat: pat ich iseo her do
 20 So moche folc of furrene londe: pat pu clipest herto
 ¶ In gret ioye and wonder in ȝoure hurte: of pis temple ȝe dop so
 Pat is ymaked of lym and ston: and of ȝoure maumetȝ also
 Whi ne biholde ȝe pe heȝe temple: perof ȝou wondri maie
 Of heuene pat gop aboute: aboue ȝou niȝt and dais
 25 Of sonne and mone and of pe steires: pat fram pe est to pe west
 Wended and neuer werie beoþ: and neuer hi nabbeþ rest
 Bipench pe bet and turn pi poȝt: to som wysdom ic rede
 And whan þyn owene inwit pe saip: pat no whar nis such a dede
 Al-miȝtie god pu him holde: pat such wonder can make
 30 To fore alle opre honoure him: and ȝoure maumetȝ pu forsake
 Mid oper reisouns of clergie: pat maide preouede also
 Pat here godes noping nere: pat hi auorede hem to
 ¶ Pemerour stod and ne coupe: answerie in none wise
 Him wondrede of hire fairhede: and of hire queyntise

92 ST. KATHERINE. SHE DISPUTES WITH THE DOCTORS

- So pat vyftie maistres come: pe grettete pat me fond
 As wide as me miȝte siche: o whar in enie lond : Retores
 Pemperour he seide anon: whi he after hem sende
- 74 Aȝen a womman to desputi: pat al here lawe schende
 ¶ Nou is pis seide pat on: gret schame ic vnderstonde
 An Emperour to siche aboute: so wide in eche londe
 After maistres to plaidi: aȝen a ȝung wenche
 Whan on of oure knaues miȝte: hire resouns sone aquenche
- ¶ Nai seide pemperour: heo is wisere pan ȝe wene
 80 If ȝe mowe oȝt aȝen hire do: hit worp sone isene
 For ich wole bet pat ȝe hire ouercome: mid resouns a somme
 wise
- Pan we hire mid strenȝpe makede: to do sacrefise
 Let bringe hire forp, quaþ pat on: and heo schal sigge anon
 Pat heo ne spac neuere wiþ wisere men: er heo fram ous gon
- 85 An angel to pis maide com: and bad hire noping drede
 For heo scholde hem alle ouercome: 'and to cristendom lede
 Pat purf hire resouns hi scholde alle: afonge martirdom
- ¶ Po pis maide ihurde pis: gret ioye to hire heo nom
 Wel baldeliche heo wende forp: po meste hire to com
- 90 Sire, heo seide to pemperour: ȝyfstou a wys dom
 Pus fole maistres of clergie: bringest and settest a benche
 To desputie aȝe me one: pat nam bote a fol wenche
 And if hi ouercomeþ me: pu bihotest hem grete prute
 And mid strenȝpe makest me wiþ hem speke: and bihotest me lute
- 95 And pinȝþ me vnriȝt whan ic am: one aȝen hem alle
 Ac ic wole whan god is myn help: afonge what me wole bifalle
- ¶ Sai me quene what ertou: pat o maister seide [primus retor
 Aȝen oure clergie penȝstou speke: turn pi poȝt ic rede
 Pu saist pat god almiȝtie: dep an vrþe polede here
- 100 Ich wole preouie pat hit ne miȝte: beo sop in none manere
 Ho so deyep he ne maie: neuere to lyue come
 Whan al pe vertu of his bodi: purf dep him is bynome
- ¶ If pu saist pat god is ded: pu ne miȝt libbe noȝt
- 104 If he pat lyf pe scholde ȝeue: is to depe ibroȝt
 ¶ Nai seide pis holi maide: pu faillest of pyn art [Katerina
 Pe ne tit bote pu speke bet: of pe maistere no part

- God hadde euere and euere schal: wiþ his godhede
 And for loue of ous in oure flesch: he nom his manhede
 Of two þinges he was ymaked: aiper moste his cunde afonge
 110 For in cunde of manhode ous to bugge: he polede dep stronge
 Ac to bileue ded hit was: aȝe cunde of godhede
 Perfore he aros from depe to lyue: þo he hadde ido al his dede
 Purf þe stronge dep þat purf Adam: we were on ibroȝt
 Purf godhede ymengd in oure kunde: nede moste beo iboȝt
 115 If þu wipsaist pis reisoun: anoper ic wole þe make
 þat clerkes seide of ȝoure lawe: ȝe ne mowe noȝt forsake
 Platon pe grete philosophie: þat was of ȝoure lawe
 Seide þat god wolde iscourged beo: and eke to-drawe
 Loke hou hit miȝte beo sop: in oper manere
 120 Bote þat pe mochele god for ous: bicom a lute man here
 As god balaham ȝoure prophete: þat heþene was also
 ¶ In his hoc seide ȝe witeþ whar: if ȝe wollep loke perto
 þat per scholde of Jacobes cunde: a sterre arise briȝte
 þat boþe kinges and Dukes scholde: bynyme here miȝte
 125 þat was þat oure louerd wolde: of Jacobes cunde beo ibore
 And ouercome alle þat euer were: sippe oper before
 ¶ ȝut preo kynges of ȝoure lawe: of pulke sterre þoȝte
 For pe sterre þat god was ibore: and perfore lok him broȝte
 ¶ þo pe maistres ihurde here speke: of so gret clergie
 130 Ne coupe hi answerie noȝt o word: ac ȝiue hire pe maistrie
 Certes sire, quaþ pis maistres: so gret cler non per nis
 þat to hire reisouns hire scholde answerie: for hi beop sopeiwis
 We seop þat pe holi gost is mid hire: and in hire mouþe
 We ne conne answerie hire noȝt: ne we ne pore þeȝ we coupe
 135 perfore bote oure lawe: pe betere we iseо
 Alle we siggeþ mid one mouþe: icristened we wollep beo
 ¶ Hei traitours, quaþ þemperour: beo ȝe icome herto
 Certes ȝe schulle to stronge depe: alle beon ido
 Amidde pe toun he het anon: forbrenne hem echone
 140 And hi pane dep for godes loue: afonge wiþoute mone
 Ac mest reuþ hi hadde of alle: þat hi ifulled nere
 Pis maide hem gan to conforti: and of cristendom lere
 And seide here stronge dep: þat hi polede pere
 Scholde beo here cristendom: if hi stedefast were

- ¶ Pis maistres were igladed po: gladliche forp hi ȝeode
146 And nome pane dep for godes loue: pat me wolde hem beode
Hi makede pe signe of pe croiȝ: and in pe fur me hem caste
po hi hadde longe ibrend: and ded were atte laste
And pat fur was aqueynt: al hol hi leye pere

150 Whyttere and fairere in heu: pan hi euere were
Per nas non so lute wem: noȝt pe leste of hare here
Oper of cloþ apeired were: hi leye wip faire chere
Pemperour let fecche anon: pat maide katerine
Haue reuþe, he seide, of pe silue: and schulde fram pyne

155 Haue reuþ of pi ȝunge bodi: pat so fair is and hende
Pu schalt libbe in gret noblei: if pu wolt pi poȝt wende
In mie paleys ic wole pe make heȝist after mie quene
And after pi forme lete make: an ymage briȝt and schene
Ouergult and hire sette: amidde pe Cite

160 And ech man him schal honoure: for honour of pe
As me schal a god do: pu ne schalt mid al pi lore
So moche noblei biþenche: pat y pe nele do more

¶ Sire Emperour, quaþ pis maide: bilef pi fole poȝt
Pu nast no more while to spille: pan to speke so embe noȝt
165 God almiȝtie-es spouse ic am: and al pi blandisinge
Ne pi tourmentz ne schulle ene: fram him myn hurtre bringe

¶ Pemperour hire let stripe al naked: to a piler faste ibounde
And bete hire sore wip stronge scourges: and make hire harde
wounde

po hi seȝe pat hi ne miȝte: permid turne hire poȝt
170 In durke prisoun and in deope: sone heo was ibroȝt
Pat noman ne ȝaf hire mete ne drinke: for heo scholde for
hunger deye

Oper turne hire poȝt to here lawe: and beo ibroȝt out of treye
In prisoun pis maide lai: tuelf dayes and tuel niȝt
Pat heo noper ne et ne dronk: ne seȝ non vrlich liȝt

¶ A whyt colure fram heuene: com to hire eche dai
176 And broȝte hire fram heuene mete: as heo in prisoun lai

¶ A dai as pemperour: fram home was afare
Pemperice poȝte on hire: and hadde of hire grete care
Of hire bed wel priueiliche: heo aros at midniȝt
And nom wip hire sire porphirie: pat was hire priuei kniȝt

- 180 Po hi to prisoun come: hi seȝe per gret liȝt
 ¶ Hem wondrede wharof hit were: pat pulke stede was so briȝt
 Po seȝen hi katerine: in þe prisones grounde
 And an angel of heuene: smyrie hire wounde
 ¶ Pemperice cride anon: katerine pyn ore
 185 Mi riȝte billeue tech þu me: y nele beo fol namore
 Pe kniȝt als god sire porphirie: loude cride also
 Pat moche folc pat per aboute was: sone com perto
 Sire porfirie ful adoun to hire fet: and loude he gan to crie
 Anon pis maide hem prechede of god: and of seinte Marie
 190 So pat porphirie and pemperice: purf pis maide pere
 And tuo hondred knyȝtes ek: ibaptized were
 Oure louerd him silf com adoun sippe: to seinte katerine
 Lo here he seide ic hit am: for wham þu ert in pyne
 Beo stedeuast in þi tourmentz: and ic wole beo mid þe
 195 Þi sige is ymaked in heuene: per þu schalt wone wip me
 ¶ Anoper dai pis Emperour: after pis maide sende
 Pat heo were for hunger ded: swipe wel he wende
 Pis maide was tofore him ibroȝt: swipe fair and round
 What he seide hou gop pis: is heo ȝut hol and sound
 200 Whar beoþ pis traitours: pat hire in prisoun wiste
 Hi habbep ifed hire stilleliche: pat noman hit miste
 Bi þe fei ic owe Mahoun: hi ne schulle nomore
 He let nyme his Gailers: and turmenti sore
 ¶ Sire Emperour, quap pis maide: is pis god iugement
 205 Gultelese men for mie gult: to bringe in such tourment
 Ho pat me hap per ifed: he ne dredep pe noȝt
 For an angel of heuene hit is: pat mete me hap ibroȝt
 Do me what tourmentz so þu wolt: and let hem quite gon
 For certes of pat þu hem saist: gult nabbeþ hi non
 ¶ Hei, hende maide katerine: seide pemperour
 211 Pench on þi noble gentrise: for of maidenes þu ert flour
 Turn þi poȝt and þu schalt beo: pemperesse peer
 Heo ne schal habbe noȝt tofore pe: bote pat heo is mie fer
 ¶ Gode man, quap pis holi maide: þu spext al embe noȝt
 215 Mid al þi poer þu ne schalt: fram ihesu wende mie poȝt
 Alle pe tourmentz pat þu miȝt penche: of pynes swipe stronge
 þu miȝt do me if þu wolt: iredi ic am to afonge

- For noping ne wilny ic so moche: as mie flesch and blod iwis
 To þyue for mie lordes loue: pat for me þaf his
- ¶ Po was pemperour so wrop: pat he was neȝ iswowe
- 221 Four wheles of ire he let fulle: of rasours kene ynowe
 And makede hem mid gynne turne aboute: pe tuei wheles vpward
 And oper tueie euene hem aȝene: in poper side doneward
 Pat ho þat bituene were: in poper half ne scholde wende
- 225 Pat pe rasours nolde al his flesh: todrawe and torende
- ¶ Po pis maide was: ido peron to schende
 Oure louerd crist fram heuene: an angel gan pider sende
 Pis angel wip a drawe swerd: pis wheles alto-heu
 And pe peces flowe aboute: as corn whan me hit seu
- 230 And smyte on pis lipere men: wel harde to pe grounde
 Pat four pousend per were aslawe: in a lute stounde
 Je for gode þat was wel: per hi miȝte lurne
 To fiȝte aȝe ihesu crist: mid here false querne
 To wende aboute here rasours: pe holie maide to drawe
- 235 Hi nemiȝte hit noȝt wel biliȝe: pat were ibroȝt of dawe
- ¶ Po nustre pemperour noȝ what do: for deol ne for sore
 Pemperesse nolde po: hire stat hele nomore
 Sire heo seide hou gop pis: for godes loue pyn ore
 Ich iseo pis maide is god: and of holi lore
- 240 ȝoure maumet; ic forsake: y ne bileue for no fere
 Po gan pemperour for wrappe: loude ȝulle and rore
 Him poȝte he ne miȝte for noping: fram ihesu hire po wende
 He het þat me scholde hire lede: to pe tounes ende
 And hire breosten fram hire bodie: wip kene hokes rende
- 245 And after smyte of hire heued: hire pe more to schende
- ¶ Wip gode hurte pemperesse: pane dep gan afonge
 Pe quellers heo bad hiȝie faste: and n'abide noȝt to longe
 Hi nome kene hokes of ire: and hire flesche to-gnowe
 As me drawep wip combes wolle: here breostes hi todrowe
- 250 Fram hire bodi mossel mele: and sippes smyte of hire heued
 Pe bodie for houndes hit scholde ete: vnbured hit was bileued
 Ac porfirie burede a niȝt: pis holi bodi and god
- ¶ Po pemperour þat bodi miste: he was wrap and wod
 He turmende menie men: pat nemiȝte hem noȝt skere
- 255 Po seide porfirie anon: lo sire whar ic am here

- Ich burede þyn holi wyf: pat was cristes make
 And to ihesu crist ich haue also: al myn hurte itake
 For no poer pat pu miȝt do: y nele him noȝt forsake
- ¶ Po gan pemperour for sorewe: alle his lymes to schake
 260 Mahoun, he seide, what schalt pis beo: hou schal ic nou do
 Nou ic haue mie wyf forlore: and sire porfirie also
 Whi nas porfirie al myn hurte: nelton me noȝt rede
- ¶ Po wende pis oper kniȝte forþ: and loude gonne grede
 And we beop cristene bicome: euerechone hi sede
 265 We nullep þane dep for godes loue: leue for no drede
 Pemperour po gan drawe his her: and sore sike and grone
 Mahoun he seide hou schal ic do: schal ic bileue alone
- ¶ Whi nelton rapere fecche mie men: after mie leoue wyue
 Ac þeȝ pu nulle helpe me: y nelle forsake pe noȝt
 270 Pis foles pat habbe forsake pe: to depe schulle beo ibroȝt
 He let nyne porfirie anon: and his felawes echone
 And let smynte of here heuedes wip pe toun: as Mahounes fone
- ¶ Po let he fecche katerine: Damaisel he seide
 Ich wole if pu tourne wolt: forȝyue þe pi misdede
 275 And wip gret noblei as Emperesse: oueral wip me pe lede
 And alle ping ic wole do: also after pie rede
- ¶ Certes sire, quaþ pat maide: pis wordes beop for noȝt
 Pu ne schalt me neuere fram him bringe: pat hap me deore ibroȝt
 Do what pu wolt and haue ido: and bring pi wille to ende
 280 For pu ne schalt mid no tourment: mie poȝt fram ihesu crist
 wende
- ¶ Whar beo þe mie quellers: pemperour po sede
 Pis wicche þe schulle faste bynde: and wip-oute pe toun lede
 And smynte of hire heued anon: and do pe gode dede
 Pat heo ne bringe ous neuerefest: in sorwe ne in drede
- ¶ Po pis maide was ibroȝt: to sle wipoute pe toun
 286 To god heo makede hire preyere: a kneo heo sat adoun
 Louerd, heo seide, grante me: pat ech man pat hauep mone
 In enie neode oper anuy: in myne passione
 Pat he mote to his wille: help habbe sone
- 290 Po com our louerd siȝt and sede: ic granti pe pi bone
 Com her forþ mie lemmian: mie leoue spouse also
 Heueneȝat yopenet is: pat pu schalt come to

- ¶ Pe quellere smot of hire heued: as pe men aboute stode
 Whit mulc per orn out of pe wounde: and noȝt o drope of blode
 295 Pat was signe of maidenhod: pat pe mulc out com
 Pat clene was wiþoute sýnne: and wiþoute swikedom
 ¶ An angel com and nom pe bodi: among alle pe manne
 And bar hit to pe hul of synay: tuentie iourneyes panne
 And burede hit per nobliche: and faire ynou also
 300 Per þut to pis dai: pe bones beoþ ido
 Of hire tumbe per vrneþ ȝut: holi oylle wel blyue
 Wher-purf menie sik men is ibroȝt: to hele and to lyue
 Wide a londe hit is ilad: ho so hit habbe mote
 Noble relik hit is: sike men to habbe of bote
 305 Preo hondred ȝer and twentie: after pat god was ibore
 Imartred was pis holi maide: of wham we tolde before
 Noon ihesu crist for pe suete loue: of seinte katerine
 ȝyue ous pe ioye of heuene: and schulde ous fram helle pine.
-

XX. ST. ANDREW (follows St. Katherine).

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 174 b.)

- Seint Andreu p'apostle: was seint peteres proper
 2 Oure louerd silf to cristendom: him brouȝte and non oper
 For fischeres hi were boþe: and as hi fischede aday
 4 Bi pe se oure louerd com: and here fisschin isay
 Come, he seide, after me: and ic wole ȝou make
 6 Manfischers, and pis opere: here nettes gonne forsake
 And suede him mid pis word: and ne chose noȝt amis
 8 Hem was so betere þan to pasken: in pe water iwis
 While oure louerd an vrþe was: mid him boþe hi were
 10 And sippé hi wende wide aboute: cristendom to lere
 ¶ In pe lond of patras: seint Andreu sippé com
 12 He tournde per wel faste: pat folc to cristendom
 Churchen he rerde al aboute: and teiȝte me perto
 14 Egeas wyf pe Iustise: he makede* cristene also
 Perfore he iustise was wrop: and wende to patras
 16 To pe cite in gret wrappe: as seint andreu was

- Cristene men pat he per fond: sone he let take
 18 To make hem wip his tourmentȝ: cristendom forsake
 ¶ Seint Andreu sone to him com: sire he seidenym ȝeme
 20 þu pat ert so gret iustise: seli men to deme
 þe heȝe Iustise of heuene: þu haddest neode to knowe
 22 þat in-to þe put of helle: þe schal deme wel lowe
 ¶ What ertou Andreu, quap þe Iustise: þat menie dai hap igo
 24 And idrawe men to pi false god: þu ne schalt neuereft mo
 Ich drawe men, quap seint Andreu: to god þat soþ is
 26 Ac wrecches and false ȝoure beop: and deue and dombe iwis
 Whi saistou so, quap þe iustise: þu wost wel mid alle
 28 þat þu þerof loude lixt: hou miȝte hit so falle
 For pe god þat þu of telst: þe gywes while nome
 30 And slowe him as he worpie was: bi pur riȝt of dome
 ¶ Nai certes, quap seint Andreu: riȝt nas hit noȝt
 32 Ac þurf godes wille ous to bugge: he was to depe ibroȝt
 ¶ Hou miȝte hit beo, quap þe Iustise: þat his wille were perto
 34 For pe gywes him wip strenȝþe nome: and him slowe also
 ¶ Ich wot to sope, quap Andreu: aȝen his wille hit nas
 36 For ic was wip him pulke tyme: and iseȝ hou hit was
 For er wel longe he tolde ous fore: hou hit scholde beo
 38 Tyme and stede and euerech poynt: as we miȝte sippē iseо
 If þu woldest pat sope ihure: and if þu riȝt vnderstode
 40 Gret vertu ic wole pe telle: of pe suete holi rode
 Ich wole herkny, quap pis oper: and bote þu do after me
 42 In pe Rode as pi louerd deide: ic wole sette pe
 If ic doutede; quap pis oper: y ne prechede perof noȝt
 44 Ac peron is al myn hope: mie ioye and al mie poȝt
 Pis þu miȝt telle, quap þe Iustise: men pat luuep pe
 46 And for y nelle hit ileoue noȝt: oper ping þu schalt telle me
 Bote þu bileoue on oure godes: miȝtie of alle pinge
 48 In pe Rode pat þu of spext: to depe me schal pe bringe
 Al miȝtie god, quap pis oper: ich herie niȝt and day
 50 Ich bileoue on him and herie wole: pe while ic speke may
 ¶ Pe Iustise was po wrop ynouȝ: seint Andreu he let caste
 52 In strong prisoun and he lai per: pe while hit ilaste
 As pe iustise sat amorwe in his sige: to him he was ibroȝt
 54 Andreu, he seide, ic hopie wel: pat þu beo bet bipoȝt

100 ST. ANDREW. HE IS BEATEN AND BOUND TO THE CROSS.

And þat þou habbe fram folie: þi þoȝt itournd to niȝt
 56 To libbe wip ous in ioye gret: and leue pin vnriȝt
 ¶ þu lipere bern, quap seint Andreu: þu huntest aboute noȝt
 58 þe more tourment þu me dost: þe gladdere is mie poȝt
 For pe mo tourment; þat ich polie for mie louerd: er þat ich deye
 60 þe more worþ mi ioye wip him: in pe ioye of heuene heye
 Ich doutie more of pe þan of me: for mie pyne nele ileste
 62 Bote o dai oper tueye her: oper preo atte meste
 Ac pe tourment þat pu schalt habbe: wharto pu schalt wende
 64 In tuenti pousend ȝer ne mo: ne worþ ibroȝt to ende
 þo was pe Iustise swipe wrop: he het his men anon
 66 Seint Andreu scourgi so: po þat him oke ech bon
 And sippe bynde him honde and fet: to pe Rode faste
 68 Wip stronge corden for his lyf: scholde þe lengore ilaste
 And he pe more in pyne beo: and pe more schede of his blode
 70 þe tourmentours wel ynouȝt: his heste vnderstode
 Anon to pe bon hi beoten him furst: wip stronge scourges gode
 72 In to pe vrþe hi pulte faste: pe tuei endes of pe Rode
 ¶ þo seint Andreu ise; pe Rode: adoun he sat a kneo
 74 Hail beo þu swete Rode he seide: swettest of alle treo
 þat pu wip mie louerdes lymes: ihalewed mostest beo
 76 And of ȝymmes preciouses: wel glad ic pe iseо
 And wel glad ic come to pe: wel glad afong þu me
 78 For euere sippe mie louerdes dep: ic habbe pe
 Nym me nou al fram pis men: to mie louerd þu most me sende
 80 For al myn hope and mi wil is: purf pe to him wende
 þo he strupte of him silf his clopes: atte bigynnyng
 82 And bitoc pe tourmentours: þat scholde him to depe bringe
 Faste boþe fet and honde: to pe croiȝ hi bounde
 84 þe honden boþe aboue pe heued: pe fet toward to grounde
 þat folc com picke aboute him: he gan to prechi faste
 86 Tuei dayes and tuei niȝt: pe while his ly ilaste
 þat folc pretned pe iustise: and picke aboute him come
 88 And wolde him alto-drawe anon: bote he him adoun nome
 ¶ þe Iustise him wolde nyme adoun: seint Andrew him forbed
 90 I nele noȝt he seide come adoun: er pan ic beo ded
 For ic iseо mie swete louerd: and erwhile ic ise;
 92 þat abydep me til ic come: he is her wel ne;

- Whan me wolde him nyme adoun: he poȝte he was anhe;
- 94 No man ne miȝte him areche: for euere vpward he steȝ
Here armes whan hi vpward reiȝte: bicome as stif as treo
- 96 So gret liȝt per com aboute him: pat noman ne miȝte him iseо
Hi hurde him and ne seȝe him noȝt: pat liȝt ileste iwis
- 98 Forte pe holi soule wende: perwip to heuene blis
þo pe soule was forp iwend: and pe holi bodi bileuede pere
- 100 Maximille pe iustises wypf: and oper pat per were
Wip gret honor hi hit neme adoun: and to buringe bere
- ¶ ȝut nolde pe iustise ileoune noping: pat he gan him lere
Perfore amidde pe wey: as he homward wende
- 104 He ful ded to fore pe men: and his soule to helle sende
Ac seint Andreu was sippe: heȝe ilad iwis
- 106 To pe lond of Constantinople: per as he ȝut is
Swipe glad pat lond is: pat he euere per com
- 108 In pissem manere seint Andreu: polede martirdom.

[The Miracles of St. Andrew follow; and then St. Nicholas and his Miracles.]

XXI. SEINTE LUCIE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 183.)

- Seinte Lucie pe holi maide: in Cisille was ibore
Wel ȝung heo gan to seruie god: & bileuede synne & hore
Dame Entice hire moder het: pat hire to womman brouȝte
- 4 Of such a child wel glad heo was: as heo wel ouȝte
¶ So pat hire moder cam an vuel: swipe greuous & longe
For four ȝer heo hadde mid grete pyne: pe meneisoun¹ stronge
In fisciciens heo hadde ispend: moche del of hire gode
Ac þer nas non pat miȝte hire hele: pat heo ne bledde blode
So pat wel wide in pe lond: me tolde of seint Agace
- 10 Of miracles pat at hire schryue: come purf godes grace
In pe Cite of Attenes: per þis holi womman lay
Pat folc wende pider picke: bope niȝ[t] & day

¹ *menisoun*, la dyssenterie, le flux de ventre.

Bi menie pousend to-gadere: of eche lond aboute
 ¶ Po seinte Lucie ise; al dai: of folc so gret route
 15 Moder, heo seide, þu hauest an vuel: swipe greuous mid alle
 And we hurep aldai miracles: of saint Agace falle
 Go we forþ pider mid opere: to pe holi saint Agace
 And þu schalt per to hele come: purf oure louerdes grace
 ¶ Nou was Lucie stilleliche: itournd to cristendom
 20 Ac hire moder hepene was: and al pat folc pat heo of com
 To an hepene man Lucie was: iweddied in þunghede
 Ac napeles clene maide he wa: wipoute ech foldede
 Hire moder heo nom stilleliche: & mid opere forþ wende
 To pe tumbe of saint Agace: hire moder lyf to amende
 25 Po hi were pider icome: hi leuede a stounde pere
 And hurde pe masse per adai: wip opere pat per were
 So pat pe godspel: was adai as Lucie vnderstod
 Of a womman pat while hadde: pe meneisoun of blod
 And come & tuochede pe lappe: of oure louerdes cloþ ene
 30 As he wende in grete presse: and was hol anon and clene
 ¶ Leoue moder, quap Lucie: if þu leouest in holi churche
 And pe wordes of pe godspel: & wold perafter wurche
 Purf tuochinge of saint Agace Tumbe: þu worst hol anon
 As pe womman was purf oure louerd: pat after him gan gon
 35 Po pat folc was al iwend: seinte Lucie com
 To seinte Agace holie Tumbe: & hire moder wip hire nom
 Per hi leye in hire bedes: hi nolde panne gon
 So pat Lucie pis maide: werþ aslepe anon
 Pat holi maide seint Agace: fram heuene to hire aliȝte
 40 Wip gret cumpaignie of angles: hire croune schynde briȝte
 Lucie heo seide leoue soster: whi trauaillestou so
 Whi biddestou me so þurne þing: pat þu pe silue miȝt do
 Pi bileue pat is so god: helpeþ pi moder iwis
 Anon purf pe and pi godnissee: pi moder iheled is
 45 And also as pis Cite: is moche ihered purf me
 Also schal pi contrai: beo ihered purf pe
 ¶ Po seinte Lucie awok: heo gan to quake sore
 Moder heo seide þu ert hol: pe neper drede namore
 For pe loue of pe holi maide: pat pe hap to hele ibroȝt
 50 Ne fonde þu neuere to bringe me: of mie clene þoȝt

- Ne let neuere mie spouse in folie: mie maidenhod aspille
 Ne let me noȝt leose pe longe lyf: for a lute fol wille
 Ac al pat pu igranted hast: to mie spouse ȝyue mid me
- 54 Let me hit ȝyue pore men: moder ic bidde-pe
 ¶ Pe moder po heo hol was: god womman heo bicom
 And pe douȝter purf pe moder wille: al hire god nom
 And delde among pore men: while hit ilaste oȝt
 To him pat hire spouse was: pe tepinge was ibroȝt
- ¶ To seinte Lucie norice he wende: and eschte hire faste
 60 What Lucie were so onbicome: hire god awei to caste
 And whi heo dude hit so awei: and whoder heo dude hit bere
 Pe norice quenteliche: ȝaf perof answere
 And seide to sulle heo hap ifounde: dureworpe ping iwis
 Pat is such a pousend worþ: as al hire ping is
- 65 Pe beste cheffare hit is ibouȝt: pat euere man to drouȝt
 Woldestou enter perinne in per: pu were riche ynouȝt
 Pe cheffare was heueneriche: pat pis maide hadde ibouȝt
 Paper wondrede of panswere: and stod in gret poȝt
 So pat paper vnderȝat: pat heo cristine was
- 70 In grete wrappe he tolde fore: pe Instise pat het pascas
 ¶ Lucie was wel sone ifet: and tofore pe iustise ibroȝt
 Maide seide pe iustise: what hastou ipoȝt
 Bilef he seide pi folie: ic rede in alle wise
 And to oure godes as riȝt is: pu do sacrefise
- ¶ Ich haue, quap pis holi maide: al pis preo ȝer ido
 76 Mi sacrefise to ihesu crist: and ȝut ic wole also
 Al pat ic hadde ic haue isold: and itake am to his lore
 And nou ic wole mie bodi perto take: whan per nis bileued nomore
 Ich yulde him vp al mie bodi: sire Iustise atfore pe
- 80 To spene ech lyme in his seruise: do what pu wolt bi me
 ¶ Nou ic wot, quap pe iustise: wharto pu tournest pi mod
 For in hordom and in lechours: pu hast ispend pi god
 And whan pu nast nomore to spene: pu saist in pi speche
 Peron pu wolt spene al pi bodi: and perof pu dost preche
- 85 For pu spext as an hore strong: whan pu wold forsake
 Pi louerde to wham pu ert iweddeth: & to lechours take
 ¶ Iweddeth ic was to ihesu crist: pis holi maide tolde
 Po ic ifulled was: pulke weddin ic wolde holde

Ac to hordom þu woldest me bringe: whan þu woldest me make
 90 Mi swete spouse ihesu crist: for enie oper forsake
 ¶ þu him schalt forsake, quap þe iustise: haddestou hit iswore
 Oper to comun bordel: beo ilad oper ibore
 And per schal menis a moder child: go to licame
 And ligge bi þe ech pat wole: in hordom & in schame
 ¶ Ne mai no womman, quaþ pis maide: of hire maidenhod beo ido
 96 For no dede pat me do þat bodi: bote hire hurte beo perto
 For þe more aȝe mie wille: mie bodi defouled is
 þe clennere is mie maidenhod: & pe more mie mede iwis
 ¶ þe Iustise let aboute wide: into al pe contrai crie
 100 Pat alle þat wolde bi such a fair womman: do enie folie
 ¶ To hire come alle þat wolde: for alle heo scholde take
 For in bordel heo scholde beo ido: & non of hem forsake
 He het his men hire nyme faste: & to bordel hire lede anon
 Alle þat miȝte neȝ hire come: hi droȝe faste echon
 105 Hi schoue & droȝe al þat hi miȝte: hi nemiȝte hire a fot awinne
 Ne make hire icche anne fot: of þe stede þat heo was inne
 ¶ Po nome hi ropes stronge ynou: & to fet & honden tyde
 And alle þat miȝte per neȝ come: faste hi drowe & breide
 A pouwend men mid al here mayn: hire one gonue drawe
 110 And euere heo lai stille as ston: hi nemiȝte hire enes wawe
 ¶ What, hou goþ pis, quaþ pis Iustise: what reisoun mai pis beo
 þat a pouwend men nemowe hire enes: of þe stede teo
 Sire Iustise, quaþ pis maide: þu huntest aboute noȝt
 ¶ For þeȝ þu haddest þut to hem: ten pouwend ibroȝt
 115 þut ic wolde beo for þou alle: ic fele bi me her
 þe holi vers þat seint Dauid: saip in pe sauter
 þat a pouwend men scholde in mie side falle: & to grunde beo
 ibroȝt
 And ten pouwend in mie riȝt half: and me aprochi noȝt
 þerfore hit is al for noȝt: þat þu huntest aboute
 120 God is strengere pan þu beo: þerfore nabbi no doute
 ¶ þu ert wicche, quaþ þe Iustise: perof me mot þe bringe
 Mi clerkes & myne enchantours: bynymye schulle pi wicchinge
 His clerkes he let bringe forþ: and his enchantours echone
 And hi dude here enchantementz: aboute hire alone

- ¶ Po hi hadde ido pat hi coupe: pat folc gan eft drawe
 126 And euere heolai stille as anhul: hi nemiȝte hire noȝt enes wawe
 Po Iustise po he ise; pis: for wrappē was wel ne; wod
 Certes, he seide, hire wiçchinge: ne schal do hire no god
- ¶ Stronge temes he let fecche: of Oxen menie on
 130 And bringe þer pat maide was: and teye to hire echon
 He let hem prikie and harli faste: hi gonue to drawe & tuicche
 And euere lai pis maide stille: hi nemiȝte hire enes icche
 Wel ic wene wher me miȝte: purf enie lasse drawinge
 Enie womman an vrþe nou: to suche folie bringe
- 135 Ac for alle men nabbeþ noȝt: of oxen so god won
 Summe þe; hit fewe beo: mid lasse drawinge wollep gon
- ¶ Certes, quaþ pe iustise: oper what we mote do
 Wip oper þing we schulle hire welde: whan we ne mowen oȝt so
 Makieþ vpe þe hore as heo lyþ: whan we ne mowe iwynne hire
 henne
- 140 As strong fur as þe mowe make: pat heo al forbrenne
 ¶ Po pis fur was strong ymaked: he sat amidde wel stille
 Ne miȝte pat fur hire enes brenne: ne harmie worþ a fille
 Po nomen hi & walde pich: and brinston wel faste
 And vpe hire tendre bodi naked: al seopinge gonue hit caste
- 145 And euere sat pis maide stille: hit ne gr̄euede hire noping
 Ac prechede euere wiþ glade hurte: of ihesu heuene king
- ¶ Po nuste þe lipere Iustise: what he miȝte do more
 Whan he nemiȝte pis clene ping: ouercome mid his lore
 A scherp swerd he let & kene: purf-out hire prote do
- 150 To bynyme hire speche: and hire holi lyf also
 Po heo was purfout pe prote ismyte: pe bet heo spac ynouȝ
 And prechede þurne of ihesu crist: & wel smere louȝ
- ¶ ȝe, heo seide, þat cristene beop: glade & blipe ȝe beo
 Nou ne beo ȝe adrad of noping: for gret ioye ic iseo
- 155 A ioyful tepinge ic ȝou telle: pat sop is and les noȝt
 Pat riȝt nou is holi churche: in god pees ibroȝt
 For oure tuei wiperewynes: pat habbep ibeo so ȝare
 Deop riȝt nou to noȝt ibroȝt: ȝe ne pore of hem noȝt care
 For pe lipere Dioclician: pat so moche harm hap ido
- 160 Ipult is out of his kynedom: he ne comeþ neuere more perto

- And also Maximian: pat so liper hap ibeo
 R̄iȝt nou deide in lipere depe: ȝe ne scholle hem nomore iseo
 Pis glade tepinge ic ȝou bringe: peȝ hi fur hunne beo
 Ihered beo god pat ic moste pis dai alyue iseo
 165 Ich wole ȝou non bitake ihesu crist: for ic wole fram ȝou wende
 Bringep me oure louerdes flesch: for pat schal beo myn ende
 Preostes wende forp anon: and pat folc pat per stod
 And fette to pis holi maide: godes flesch and his blod
 Po heo hit hadde vnderfonge: and hire riȝtes also
 170 And pe oreisouns were alle iseid: pat bifulle perto
 Wip pe laste word heo ȝaf pe gost: as hi amen sede
 Angles al ȝare were: hire soule to heuene lede
 Per heo is wip ihesu crist: in ioye wipouten ende
 Nou god for pe loue of hire: ous lete pider wende: Amen.

[Saint Thomas follows; then Seinte Anastace, Saint Stephene, Lucian, and Saint Iohan p'ewangelist and his Miracles.]

XXII. ST. EDWARD.—A Miracle of St. John's.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 195b.)

- Seint Edward pat was nou late: in Engelond oure kyng
 Seint Iohan p'ewangelist: louede purf alle ping
 Me ne scholde him noping bidde: for loue of seint Iohan
 Pat he miȝte do wipoute blame: pat he ne grantede anon
 5 A dai per com a pore man: wip wel dreorie mod
 And bad him for seint Iohnes loue: pat he him ȝeue som god
 Seint Edward bipoȝte him po: he nadd neȝ him noping
 For to ȝyue pis pore man: wip a goldene ring
 Pis ring he louede wel ynouȝ: and for pe loue of seint Iohan
 10 He ȝaf him ȝut pe pore man: & he ȝeode forp anon
 ¶ Per after ward sippē seint Iohan: com to a kniȝt of Engelond
 As he was biȝunde see: auentour es to afonde
 Wend, he seide, whan pu hom comest: to Edward ȝoure kyng
 And sai him pat he for was¹ loue: he ȝaf pisne ring [¹whose
 15 Him sende here his ring aȝen: and ponkede him also
 ¶ Po pis kniȝt com to Engelonde: his erande he gan do

- Seint Edward ikneu pane ring: and vnderstod anon
 Pat pe pouere man pat he him ȝaf: was pe louerd seint Iohn
 Pulke ring is ȝut at Westmynstre: for relik ido
 20 As me schewep pelegrims: per ofte comeþ perto
 Nou seint Iohn p'ewangelist: if pi wille is
 Bidde for ous pat we mote: come to heuene blis.

[Gilbert's and Beket's lives (Percy Society,) follow.]

XXIII. JUDAS ISCARIOT.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

Incipit vita Iude cariote:

- Iudas was a liper brid: pat ihesu soldē to Rode
 2 Sum-what me maie of him telle: ac lute of enie gode
 For me ne schal no whar: of him wite bote ho so wole lie
 4 Ruben was his fader icliped: his moder Thiborie
 Pis ruben in ierusalem: wonede mid his wyue
 6 Peȝ here sone a schrewe were: hi were of gode lyue
 As pis Ruben bi his wyf: aniȝ iley hadde
 8 Harde metinge his wyf mette: whar of he sore adraddē
 Hire poȝte heo hadde ibore a child: pat al pe wordle was lop
 10 And al pe wordle him a-cursedē: and was wip him wrop
 And pat acursed he schulde euere beo: while pe wordle stode
 12 And al his cun me cursie wolde: for such a liper vode
 Pis wyf was wel sore adrād: to hire louerd heo tolde anon
 14 ȝe, he seide, hit is pe mase: and also hit wole gon
 Wel ic wot, quap pis gode wyf: if ic am mid childe
 16 Pat hit is tokning of a bern: liper and vnmylde
 Pis wyf rekenede pe tymē: and swipe heo gan iwite
 18 And yfele pat he was mid childe: and pulke tymē biȝite
 Sorie heo was and sore of drad: hire freondes heo tolde fore
 20 Hi nuste what hem was to done: po pat child was ȝibore
 Lop hem was to murpriȝ: here flesch and here blod
 22 And lop a bern to norischie: so liper and vngod
 ¶ So pat he seȝe: a barayl atte laste
 24 Per inne hi dude pis liper child: and amidde pe see hit caste

- þe see him hurlede vp and doun: as a liper clot
 26 Sippe hit caste him alond: vpe þe yle of Cariot
 Perfore Iudas cariot: euere icleped he was
 28 For in þe yle of Cariot: ifonde he was bi cas
 þe king and þe quene of þe lond: togadere were longe
 30 Ac hi no child for no þing: bituene hem nemiȝte afonge
 So pat þe quene ȝeode adai: and pleide bi þe stronde
 32 In þe yle of Cariot: þe lipere bern heo fonde
 þo heo se; hit was a child: manlich and fair
 34 Glad heo was and hopede: of him to habbe an heire
 Heo let hit witie in preuite: mid childe heo hire makede
 36 þe king and al þe lond also: perof were wel glade
 Sone þe tyme heo nom forp: pat þe child scholde beon ibore
 38 Me schowede forp þe lipere bern: glad was þe king perfore
 ¶ þo he se; hit fair and hende: he let hit nemne Iudas
 40 Hit nis noȝt al god pat is fair: isene per hit was
 Pat child was ido in gode warde: as kinges sone scholde
 42 Sone hit ful þerafterward: as oure louerd hit wolde
 Pat þe quene mid childe was: of hir louerd biȝte
 44 Glad were boþe king and quene: po hi hit miȝte wite
 So pat heo hadde a knaue child: pat fair and gentyl was
 46 þe quene vpe him hire hurt'e dude: and þe lasse vpe Iudas
 ¶ þe children waxe swiþe wel: Iudas bigan sone
 48 To do lipere and qued ouer al: as him was to done
 Children pat he com to: he wolde smyte and bete
 50 And breke here armes and here heued: and pat god lete
 To þe kinges sone he hadde envie: for he was iloued more
 52 Of þe quene þan he were: hit of poȝte him sore
 Perfore he alto-beot pat child: whan he miȝte hit one wite
 54 Ac þe quene him beat sore aȝen: whan heo hit miȝte vnderȝite
 Ac perfore nolde he neuere billeue: for neuere ichasted he nas
 56 So pat þe quene vpbreid adai: pat he fyndling was
 After pulke tyme þis lipere þing: pat child hatede ynouȝ
 58 He awaitede his tyme wel: and priueliche hit slouȝ
 ¶ þo ne perste he no leng abide: leste he hadde his dom
 60 Stilleliche he wende to ierusalem: me nuste whar he bicom
 þer was pilatus: of þe lond Iustise
 62 Þis Iudas anon vnder him: leuede in seruise

- So wel he louede him anon: pat styward he him made
 64 Of al his ping, and het his men: do pat he bade
 Pat o schrewe wiþ pat oper: maister was as riȝt is
 66 For ech ping louep his iliche: so saip pe boc iwys
 For pe; in al a contray: bote tueie schrewes nere
 68 ȝut hi wolde felawes beo: if he to-gadere were
 ¶ So pat pis tuei schrewen: pe louerd and pe stiward
 70 Adai ȝeode alone pleye: vnder an orchard
 Swipe faire aples: pilatus ise; perinne
 72 Clembe ouer he bad Iudas: and some perof iwinne
 Iudas brac pe ȝard anon: and sone was in ibroȝt
 74 His owe fader orchard hit was: ac napeles he nuste hit noȝt
 Com pe godeman pat washis fader: and eschte him what he were
 76 And bi was leue he brac his ȝard: and what he dude per
 Iudas seide ic wole her beo: maugre pi teþ bifore
 78 And of pis applen habbe and bere: peþ pu hit haddest iswore
 ¶ Pis gode man was anuyed: of pis liper answere
 80 Pe schrewe he misdude ȝen: he nemiȝte noleng forbere
 So pat hi neme aiper oper biþe top: and makede stronge wounde
 82 Pe schrewe was strengere pan his fader: and broȝte him sone to
 g[r]unde
 So pat he smot him wiþ a ston: bihynde in pe pate
 84 Pat al pe sculle to-daschte: pe brayn ful out perate
 So pat he slou; his owe fader: and po me miȝte wite
 86 Pat his moder mette of him sop: po he was biȝite
 ȝut were his fader betere: habbe ibroȝt him of dawe
 88 As sone as he was ibore: pan he hadde him aslawe
 Of p'aplen pat pe schrewe whan: and of pe peren also
 90 And bar pilatus and tolde him: hou he hadde ido
 ¶ Pilatus wende anoper daie: to pe gode manes house
 92 And ȝaf Iudas al his god: and makede him wedden his spouse
 For he was maister & Iustise: he miȝte do vnriȝt ynou;
 94 Po weddede pe schrewe his owe moder: and his fader aslou;
 ¶ As pis gode wyf lai aniȝt: bi hire schrewe louerd pere
 96 Heo gan to sike swipe sore: he eschte whi hit were
 ¶ Certes, sire, quap pis wyf: wel aniȝte ic sike sore
 98 Wo and sorewe me comeþ to: none womman more

110 JUDAS ISCARIOT;—BECOMES CHRIST'S PURSEBEARER.

Glad ne blipe ne worpe ic neuer: whan ic me bipenche
 100 For ic nadde neuere sone bote on: and him ic let adrenche
 Sippe ic fond miſ louerd aslawe: y not in whiche wise
 102 And myn vñponkes ic am iweddē: wiþ strengþe of þe iustise
 þo Iudas ihurde pis: sorie he was ynouȝ
 104 Certes, he seide, ic am pi sone: and mi fader ic aslouȝ
 þo was pis gode wyf soriere: þan heo euere were
 106 Sone, heo seide, what mowe we do: þat we ischryue nere
 ¶ Iudas ihurde of oure louerd telle: þat he an vrþe zeode
 108 þat he halp menie man: in siknesse and in neode
 þurf his moder red to schrifte: to oure louerd he wende
 110 Repentant he was and wilnedē: his lyf to amende
 So þat he suede oure louerd longe: to wite of his manere
 112 Oure louerd him makede his disciple: to beo apostles ifere
 Sippe oure louerd him makede apostle: to fondi his mod
 114 And sippe pursberer of his pans: to spene al his god
 For meni men ȝyue oure louerd god: þat were of gode poȝt
 116 To susteyniȝ his apostles: oþer nadde he noȝt
 Ac þo Iudas wipinne was: and his miȝte founde
 118 Of oure louerdes god þat he wiste: he stal al to grounde
 Whan he miȝte of eche ping: þe teoping he wolde stèle
 120 A schrewe he was al his lyf: y ne maiȝ no leng hele
 Wel wiste oure louerd pas: and al his liper dede
 122 Ac næples he moste fulfillē: þat pe prophetes sede
 ¶ Seinte Marie Magdaleyne: to oure louerd com
 124 To-fore his swete passioun: and moche oignement wiþ hire nom
 His fet heo wosch wiþ hire teres: and wipede wiþ hire her
 126 Wip pis swete oignement: heo smired oure louerd per
 Iudas of poȝte pis ille: for hit moche worþ was
 128 And seide þat hit was vuele ido: þat hit isold nas
 þre o hundred pans hit was worþ: and permide me miȝte fille
 130 Menie pore man afingred: ho so hit moste sille
 þat he seide for he wolde: if pe boxes hadde ibeon isolde
 132 Habbe ispend and to him: þe teoping iholde
 þe teoping perof was prettie pans: sore him of-poȝte perfore
 134 þat so menie pans of his peofþe: scholde fram him beo ilore
 Perfore oure louerd for prettie pans: he solde mid vnriȝte
 136 þat he pe teoping of pulke boxes: to him keouerie miȝte

- Him suede eche liperi pewe: for he louede baret and stryf
 138 He was strong þeof and man quellere: and also he endede his lyfe
 And suche men schulde anhonge beo: and po noman hit nolde do
 140 Him silf he heng vp a treo: for such dep he scholde to
 His wombe to-berste amidde atuo: po he schulde deye
 142 His gyttes fulle to grounde: menie men hit iseyle
 þer wende out a liper gost: atte moup hit nemiȝte
 144 For he custe er oure louerd: perwip mid vniȝte
 Nou swete louerd pat purf Judas: isold wer to þe treo
 146 Schuld ous fram pelipere stede: per we wenep pat he beo: Amen.
-

XXIV. PILATE.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

- Pilatus was a liper man: and com of liper more
 Bituene a king and a fol womman: in spousbreche ibore
 þe king Tirus was an heȝ man: and of grete fame
 Bi a melewardes douȝter he lai: Pila was hire name
 5 And biȝat on hire vnder þe querne: þe lipere bern bi cas
 þe meleward pat hire fader was: atus ihote was
 For þe douȝter pat het Pile: and þe fader Atus
 Of here beire name me makede anne: and cliped him pilatus
 þe child wax and wel ipeȝ: and po hit was of preo ȝere
 10 þe moder hit sende to his fader: for he was of gret poer
 þe king hit louede swipe wel: and let hit wel lere
 Bi þe quene he hadde anoper child: boþe in one ȝere
 pat child pat was riȝt biȝute: and pilatus also
 To norisschi and to lere wel: to-gadere were ido
 15 As hi wexe hi toppede ofte: per nas bituene hem no loue
 Ac pat child riȝt biȝute: euer was aboue
 ¶ Pilatus awaitede his poynt: and poȝte to ȝulde his while
 He stal adai stilleliche: and slouȝ pat child wip gyle
 ¶ Po þe king pis iherde: he was sorie ynouȝ
 20 He nuste what do wip þe schrewe: pat his riȝt sone so slouȝ
 He poȝte if he hit slowe: pat hit were doble wo
 And pat he nemiȝte blipe beo: whan he him iseȝe owhar go

Of his queyntise me spac wide: bi daye and bi nyȝte
 60 Hou he amaistrede pe yle of ponce: as neuere no man ne miȝte
 60* For he amaistrede and ascapede: pe yle of ponce so wel
 Ponce pilatus me him clicep: in crede and godspel
 ¶ Pe king herodes pat was: po king bi kynde
 Of pe lond of ierusalem: and of Galilee and ynde
 Of pilatus he hurde ynouȝ: of his wit and his queyntise
 65 Glad and blipe he wolde beo: to habbe such a Justise
 Noble ȝiftes he him ȝaf: and fonde in alle wise
 If he wolde out of pat lond: and leue in his seruise
 So pat pilatus com to him: and such consail hi toke
 Pat more pan half his kynedom: he tok him to loke
 70 To beo maister of ierusalem: and also of ynde
 In his owe lond he athuld: Galilee of his kynde
 Po pilatus hadde per longe: pe maistrie fur and nher
 He gan to cupe what he was: po he seȝ his poer
 For ech schrewe wole abide his tyme: to cupe his felonie
 75 He gaderede tresour and oper god: ynouȝ in his baillie
 And wende to Cezar pemperour: pat was maister ouer pe kinge
 Of tresour and oper god ynouȝ: largeliche he gan him bringe
 And ȝaf him wip pat he moste: pe baillie holde pere
 Of him as he dude of herodes: his kynedom peȝ hit were
 ¶ Pemperour pat was pe kinges louerd: sone him bipoȝte
 81 And gladliche nom pe tresour: pat pilatus him broȝte
 And grantede pilatus al pat lond: to holde bi maistrie
 Pat he huld er of herodes: per was gret trecherie
 He wende aȝe to ierusalem: and to ynde also
 85 As louerd he dude alle his hestes: po he cam perto
 Herodes sende after him: to accountie after wille
 Pilatus spac purf pemperour: and ne ȝaf noȝt worþ afille
 Po herodes iseȝ pe trecherie: and pe lipere falshede
 He huld him bitrayd purf felonie: he nuste what to rede
 90 Po he seȝ pat he ne miȝte: vndo pemperoures dede
 Pilatus he acursede ilome: for his lipere falshede
 And po he ne miȝte him oper do: bote wrappe him bar mid riȝte
 So gret wrappe hem was bituene: pat no tongue hit telle ne miȝte
 Pe wrappe ilaste forte oure louerd: to depe scholde go
 95 Ac for aiper to oper sende: acorded hi were po

114 LIFE OF PILATE. HE AND JUDAS BECOME FRIENDS.

¶ Pe while pilatus in his lond: louerd and sire was
Iudas pat oure louerd sole: to him com bi cas
His steward he him makede anon: gode freond hi were
For tuei schrewen wollep freond beo: þe; no mo men nere
100 Iudas was per his steward: forte he his fader aslou;
And forte he wedde his owe moder: wiþ grete strenþe and wou;
¶ Suppe god was ynome: and schulde beo to depe ido
Pilatus purf pe gywene wille: him demde perto
For pe gywes in ierusalem: in here poer him nome
105 Perfore hi ne miȝte him quelle noȝt: bote purf his dome
Longe after pat he was ded: he repentede him ilome
He ne perste noȝt for pemperour: perfore come at Rome
Ac euere him huld at Ierusalem: among pe gywes faste
Ac sore he dradde pemperour: pat he him slowe atte laste
110 Longe hit ful perafteward: pat pemperour was sek
In strong vuele and wel long: pat he nas noman ilek
Leches he let fecche wide: ac him ne miȝte hele non
So pat his o messenger: to ierusalem com gon
Longe and wide he eschte per: after sum god leche
115 To a womman he com pat het veronike: pat heo scholde him to
sum on teche
Allas, quap pe womman: if pu haddest hider igon
Pe while pe prophete her was: pi wille hadde beo idon
¶ A whar, quap pe messenger po: pe prophete beo bicome
Certes, quap veronike: pe gywes him habbeþ ynome
120 To depe him hi brouȝte on pe rode: purf pilatus dome
Perfore he ne perste neuer eft: before you come at Rome
Pe while pe prophete her was: gret ioye ic hadde midde alle
Him to neȝ beo: if hit miȝte so bifalle
And po y ne miȝte neȝ him beo: ic him bad a bone
125 Pat ich miȝte ofte his forme iseо: he me grantede sone
¶ Mi keuerchief ic him bitok: and he wond hit aboute his face
Pat ech man miȝte wel iseо: his miȝte and his grace
For per he leuede his owe forme: pat in his face was
In ech poynt po he hit me tok: pat no defaute per nas
130 Pulke forme is me bileued: pat ich miȝte igladed beo
Purf pe siȝt pat is him so iliche: whan y ne mai him silue iseо
Hadde pi louerd pemperour: pe forme ise; e ne
Ich wot he were hol anon; and of his vuel clene

- Dame, mercie, quap pe messager: maie pulke ymage oȝt
 135 For enis gold oper siluer¹: to þemperour beo ibroȝt
 þat nis noȝt, quap pis wyp: for al his gold iwis
 Bugge ne miȝte pe leste hurne: pat peron is
 Ac ic wole, quap pe wyfe: wip pe to him wende
 If oure louerd him wole bote: purf his forme him sende
 ¶ Heo wende forp wip pis messager: and po heo com to Rome
 141 þemperour hi tolde al pis: po hi to him come
 ¶ Anon po he pe ymage iseȝ: he was ol anon
 He honourede wel veronike: heo ne moste fram him gon
 pe ymage he athuld pat hit ne com: neueref out of Rome
 145 In saint peteres churche hit is: as men iseop ilome
 ¶ Po eschte he whar oure louerd were: and whar he sippe bicome
 Veronike him seide hou pe gywes: to stronge depe him nome
 And hou pilatus his Iustise: pe dom ȝaf perto
 ¶ Ou lipere man, quap þemperour: hap he itake on so
 150 Assentede he to pe gywes: and nas noȝt of here lawe
 Ich wole if ic maie to him come: anhonge him oper todrawe
 Allas pulke holi man: pat he let bringe of dawe
 Ich wot pe gywes beop wel liper: hi wolde beo perof fawe
 In faire manere he let sende: after pilatus sone
 155 Pat he come to him as to his louerd: as riȝt was to done
 Ac pilatus sende ane lettre: to his louerd er
 þat he forȝeue him his wrappe: pat he to him ber
 And pat he was gulteles of pe dep: pat me vpe him sede
 And pat pe gywes him slowe: al wipoute his rede
 160 Ac a strong tempest in pe see: his messager gan dryue
 In-to pe lond of galilee: and per he gan ariuie
 Ac vaspasian pat was per maister: pe messager faste nom
 So pat neȝ þemperour: pe messager neuere ne com
 ¶ Po þemperoures messager: to pilatus was icome
 165 And pilatus hadde of him: his erande ynome
 He wende pat his owe messager: to þemperour hadde iwend
 And pat he hadde forȝeue him his wrappe: and after him isend
 Oure louerdes curtel he dude on: pat he wiste euer wel
 þat vnsued was of pred: as hit saip in pe godspel

¹ siluer: is repeated in the MS.

116 LIFE OF PILATE. HIS EXCUSES FOR CHRIST'S DEATH.

- 170 Wip wel glade chere: he wende to pemperour
 And grette him po he com him to: wip wel gret honoure
 ¶ So wrop wip noman vnder sonne: pemperour nas bifore
 As he wip pilatus was: for his dep he hadde iswore
 And for he hadde oure lordes curtel: on whan he bifore him com
- 175 His hurte was al swaged: wip grete ioie he him nom
 He makede mid him al pe ioye: pat man miȝte mid oper do
 For virtu of pe holi curtel: and his men also
 Anon so he was out of his siȝt: his op he swor anon
 ¶ Pat to stronge depe he wolde him bringe: if he miȝte him ofgon
- 180 Ac gret ioye he makede mid alle: whan he to him com
 And euere whan he fram him was: he iuggede him stronge dom
 Pis maner ileste longe: pat alle pat iurde pis cas
 Wondrede moche of pemperour: pat he vnstable was
 So atte laste pis pilatus: as oure louerde hit wolde
- 185 His curtel he stripte of bi cas: as he neuere ne scholde
 And com so bifore pemperour: and he anon him nom
 He swor his more op anon: pat he to wropere hele per com
 Sai, he seide, pu wrecche man: sai what hastou ido
 Slowe pu pe holi prophete: to wropere hele dudestou so
- ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne dude him noȝt to depe
- 191 Beo iknowe, quap pemperour: for pu miȝt as epe
 Bote pe lipere gywes, quap pilatus: to pe depe him broȝte
 Wipoute pe, quap pemperour: neuere such ping hi ne wroȝte
- ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maiȝ noȝt ofsake pis
- 195 Pat y ne demde him to depe: ac ic moste nede iwis
 For penqueste vpe him seide: pat he destryude oure lawe
 And lawe ȝifp pat alle suche: me scholde bringe of dawe
 And ic per pat pi iustise was: purf pin heste and pi rede
 Moste nede ȝyue pe dom: whan penqueste sede
- ¶ Whan pu vnderȝete, quap pemperour: pe gywene falshede
- 201 Whi naddestou ispeke per aȝe: and desturbed pe lipere dede
 God hit wot, quap pilatus: and ierusalem also
 Pat ic was per aȝen bi mie miȝte: pat he nere to depe ido
 Ac hi were vpe him alle so faste: pat me ne miȝt mid no lawe
- 205 Whan penqueste passede: bote he were ibroȝt of dawe
- ¶ If pu ne miȝtest mid riȝte him sauue: pemperour po sede
 Hou perstestou wipoute mie red: do such a lipere dede

- Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maiſ wipsigge noſt
 Pat ic þerof ne misdude: in gulte ic am ibroſt
- 210 And me schal bi þe, quap þemperour: as bi a gultie man do
 Pu schalt passi bi iugement: for pu toke on so
 In strong prisoun and swipe durk: sone he let him caste
 Pat he ne ſe; fot ne honde: he let him bynde faste
 So longe he laie in prisoun: in hunger and in pyne
- 215 Pat his lymes clonge awei: his bodie gan al fordwyne
 He hadde leouere his dep peran: his lymes so forclonge to noſte
 So hi dude alle tofore here dep: pat oure louerde to depe broſte
- ¶ A dai as pe gailer: into prisoun com
 Pilatus cride so dulfulliche: pat gret deol to him he nom
- 220 "Haue reupe of me, sire, he seide: for pin owe gentrice
 Wel pu wost knyſt ic am: and while was he; Iustice
 And nou ic her clynge awei: and no ſiſt iseo wiþ eye
 Let me enes per charite: iseo ſiſt er ic deye"
 Pe gayler hadde reupe of him: such man he hadde ibeo
- 225 And of prisoun ladde him out: þe wordle forto seo
- ¶ Po pilatus com to liſt: as pe boc hap itold
 And ise; his bodie alforswarter: his hurte ful ful cold
 "Allas he seide pis dai abide: pat ich euere com in liſt
 Sire Renald for pi curteisie: grante me aне bone
- 230 ꝑif me an appell to ete: for ic hit maie do sone"
 Pe gayler him tok an appell: he seide hit was vnriſt
 Vnpared an appell take: an he; man oper a kniſt
 Such wrecche as ic nou am: ic was while he; Iustise
 Len me a knyf pis appell to parie: for pin owe gentrise
- 235 Po pe gayler him tok a knyfe: him silue he slou; anon
 And smot him deope in pe bodie: and lai ded as a ston
 Po pe teþinge com to þemperour: pat bodie he let take
 And caste hit wiþoute pe toun: among olde walles forsake
 Per ne wende noman perforþ: aboute in none side
- 240 Pat he nas lame oper wod: oper sum auentoure him gan bitide
 Per was pundre and liſtninge: and gret tempest per aboute
 Pat hi were witles and adrad: pat hi ne perſte no whar at-route
 So pat þemperour let take: pe wrecche licame atte laste
 And bere hit to pe watere of tybre: and perinne hit caste

- 245 Po com þer a gret tempest: þat per aboute wel wide
 þat schipes adreynte pere menie on: per aboute in eche side
 ¶ Al þe contray per aboute hem dradde: and nom hem to rede
 And in-to a watere fur fram men: pis licame gonне lede
 Bituene hulles and wyldernisse: and perinne hi him caste
- 250 þe pundre smot per anon: and pe liſtinge wel faste
 þat bodie flet vp and doun: icast her and pere
 Mid weder and tempest of water: þat ech man hadde fere
 Amidde pe water per stod a roche: po pe licame was per ne;
 þe roche clef amidde atuo: as al þat folc ise;
- 255 And as an arewe schet of a bwe: þat bodie schet perinne
 þe roche schet to-gadere anon: po þat bodie was wip-inne
 And pe wrecche bodie per lyp: þut to pis day
 Moche wo þut per is per aboute: as me iseo maie
 þus pilatus endede his lyf: as he wel wel worpe was
- 260 God schulde ech cristenene man: fram so dulful eas. Amen.

hic finiuntur gesta. Maledictorum. Iude et Pilati.

[End of the MS. Harl. 2277.]

XXV. A SONG OF MERCI.

(Duplicate of the Vernon MS., Brit. Mus. Additional MS. 22,283, fol. 128, back,
 col. 2.)

- Bi west. vnder a wilde* wode syde.
 2 In a launde. þer i. was lent.
 Wlanke deor. on grounde gan glide.
 4 And lyouns raunpyng. vppon bente.
 Beores. woluuſ. with moupes wide.
 6 Þe smale bestes¹. pei al to-rent.
 þer haukes vnto pare² pray pei hyde.
 8 Of whuche. to on. i. toke goode³ tent.

* The Bodleian copy generally has *y* where the Brit. Mus. one has *i*,—as in wylde and glyde, line 3,—and *ȝt* for the Br. Mus. *ht*; also a final *e* after the *t* of rent, tent, hent, ment, l. 6, 7, 9, 11. It has also more capitals for the nouns; and more metrical points, which are printed here.

¹ Beestes. ² heore. ³ tok god.

- A merlyon. a brid hedde¹ hent.
 10 And in kir² foot. heo gan hit bringe.
 Hit coupe not speke. but þus hit ment.
 12 How merci passep alle pinge.
 Merci was in pat. bryddes³ Muvnde.
 14 But perof kneuȝ. þe hauk non.
 For in hire foot. he⁴ gan hit bynde.
 16 And heolde hit stille. as eni ston.
 Heo dud after. pe cours of kynde.
 18 And fleiȝ in-to a treo anon.
 Porw kynde. þe brid gan Merci fynde.
 20 For on þe morwe. heo let hit gon.
 Ful stille .i. stod. my self al on.
 22 To herken. how pat hryd gan synge
 A-wey wol wende. boþe murthe and moon.
 24 And Merci passep. strengpe and riht.
 Mony a wyse. seo we may.
 26 God ordeynet⁵ Merci. most of miht.
 To beo a-houe. his werkes ay.
 28 Whou deore Ihesu. schal beo⁶ diht.
 To demen vs. at domes day.
 30 Vr sunne wol beo. so muche in siht.
 We schul not wite. what we schul say.
 32 Ful fresliche⁶. riht wol vs affray.
 And blame vs for. vr mislyuyng.
 34 Pen dar non persone⁷. for vs to pray.
 But Merci. passep alle pinge⁸.
 ¶ Riht wolde sle vs. for vr sunne⁹.
 Miht wol don. execucion.
 38 And rihtwis god. penne¹⁰ wol bigynne.
 Forte¹¹ reherse vs. pis resoun.
 40 I made pe Mon. jif pat þou mynne.
 Of feture. liche. myn owne fasoun.
 42 And after crepte. in-to pi kynne.
 And for pe suffred passioun.

¹ had. ² hire. ³ Briddes. ⁴ heo. ⁵ ordeyned. ⁶ be. ⁶ fersliche.
⁷ p'se. ⁸ ping. ⁹ synne. ¹⁰ Rihtwyse god. pen. ¹¹ Ferte.

- 44 Of pornes kene. þen was þe croun.
 Ful scharpe. vppon. myn hed standyng.
- 46 Myn herte ¹² blood. ran from me doun.
 And i. forȝaf þe. alle pinge¹.
- 48 Myn herte ¹² blood. for þe gan blede.
 To buye þe. from þe fendas blake².
- 50 And i. forȝaf þe. pi mysdede.
 What hast pou suffred. for my sake.
- 52 Me hungryd. pou woldest not me fede.
 Ne neuer my furst. ne woldestou slake.
- 54 Whon .i. of herborwe. hedde gret nede.
 Þou woldest not. to pin hous me take.
- 56 Pou seȝe me .a. monge todes blake.
 Ful longe. in harde prisoun lyng.
- 58 Let seo what vnswere. constou make.
 Where were³ pou kynde. in eny ping.
- 60 And hou .i. whenched⁴. al pi care.
 Lyft vp pin eȝe⁵. and pou maiȝt se.
- 62 My woundes wete. blodi al bare.
 As i. was rauht⁶. on roode tre.
- 64 Pou seȝe me. for defaute forfare.
 In sekenes. and in pouerte.
- 66 ȝrt⁷ of pi good. woldestou not spare.
 Ne ones come. to visite me.
- 68 Al eorly ping¹. i. ȝaf to þe.
 Boþe beest and fysche⁸. and foul fleoyng.
- 70 And tolde þe. hou pat charite.
 And Merci. passep alle ping.
- ¶ Hou myhtou. eny Merci haue.
 Pat neuer desiredest. non to do.
- 74 Pou seȝe me naked. and clopes craue.*
 Barehed. and Barefot. gan I. go.
- 76 On me pou vochedest no ping saue.

¹² B.M.hert. ¹ ping. ² B.M.feondes bolde. ³ Wher weore. ⁴ quenched.
⁵ eȝe. ⁶ rauȝt. ⁷ ȝit. ⁸ fisch.

* The next four lines are from the Bodleian copy, and are not in the Brit. Mus. one.

- But beede me wende. pi wones fro.
 78 Pou seje me ded. aboue to graue.
 ¶ On bere. seuen dayes and mo.
 80 For luytel dette. i. ouȝte pe po.
 Pou forbed. my buryinge¹.
 82 Pi Pater noster. seide not so.
 For Merci passep. alle ping.
 ¶ Peoese are pe werkes of Merci. seuene.
 Of whuche. crist wol vs areyne.
 86 Pat alle schul stoney. wip pat steuene.
 Pat euer tresoun. mihte ateyne.
 88 For here² but yf³ we make vs euene.
 Per may no miht. ne ȝifte ȝeyne.
 90 Pen⁴ to pe kyng of heuene.
 Pe bok seip. pat we schul seyne.
 92 Wher hastou lord. in prisoun leyne.
 Whon were⁵ pou. in eorpe dwellyng.
 94 Whon seje we pe. in suche peyne.
 Whon askedst pou. vs eny ping.
 ¶ Whon ȝe seȝe. oper⁶. blynd. or lame.
 Pat for my loue. asked ȝou ouȝt.
 98 Al pat ȝe duden. in my⁷ name.
 Hit was to me. bope dede⁸ & pouht.
 100 But ȝe pat hated. cristendame.
 And of my wrappe. neuer ne rouht⁹.
 102 ȝour seruise schal. be¹⁰ endeles schame.
 Helle fuyr. pat slakes nouht⁹.
 104 And ȝe. pat with my blood .i. bouht⁹.
 Pat loued me. in ȝoure lyuynge.
 106 ȝe schul haue. pat ȝe hane souht⁹.
 Merci pat passep alle ping.
 ¶ Pis tyme schal tyde. hit is no nay.
 And wel is hym. pat hap pat grace.
 110 For to plese. his god to pay.
 And Merci secheþ¹¹. while he hap space.

¹ buriȝing. ² heer. ³ ȝif. ⁴ penne. ⁵ Whonne weore. ⁶ ouþer.
⁷ myn. ⁸ deede. ⁹ ȝit for ht. ¹⁰ ben. ¹¹ seche.

- 112 For beo vr moupe. crommed^a with¹ clay.
Wormes blake. wol vs embrace.
- 114 Penne is too late. Mon. in goode fay.
To seche to amende. of pi trespass.
- 116 With¹ mekenes pou may. heuene purchase.
Oper meede. par pe non bryng.
- 118 But knowe pi god. in vche a case.
And loue hym best. of eny ping.
- ¶ To god a² mon. were holden mest.
To loue. and his wrappe eschuwe.
- 122 Now is non. so vnkyuynde a beeste.
Pat lasse dop. pat weore hym duwe.
- 124 For beestes and foules. more and leeste.
Pe cours of kuynde³. alle pei suwe.
- 126 And whon⁴ we breken. godes heste.
Aȝeynes kuynde. we ben vn-trewe.
- 128 For kuynde wolde. pat we hym knewe.
And dradde hym moste^b. in vre doinge⁵.
- 130 Hit is no riht. pat he vs rewe.
But Merci passep. alle ping.
- ¶ Now harlotrie⁶. for murpe is holde.
And vertues turnen⁷. in-to vice.
- 134 And symonye. hap chirches solde.
And lawe is waxen. couetise.
- 136 Vr feip is frele. to flecche and folde.
For treupe is put. to luytel prise.
- 138 Vr⁸ god. is glotonye. and golde.
Dronkenes. lecherie⁶ and dyse.
- 140 Lo here⁹ vr lust. and vr⁸ likyng.
jet ȝif we wole. repent¹⁰ and rise.
- 142 Merci passep. alle ping.
- ¶ Vnlustily. vr lyf we lede.
- 144 Monhod and we. twynne in two.
To heuene ne helle. take we non hede.
- 146 But on day come. a noper go.

^a ?quommed. ¹ wt. ² and. ³ kynde. ⁴ whonne. ^b most.
⁵ doing. ⁶ y for ie. ⁷ tornen. ⁸ Vre. ⁹ heer. ¹⁰ repente.

- Who is a Maister. now but meede.
 148 And pruude. pat wakened al vr wo.
 We stunt noper¹. for schame ne drede.
 150 To teren vr god. from top to to.
 For-swere his soule. his hert al-so².
 152 And alle pe Membres³. pat we con⁴ mynge.
 Ful harde vengeance. wol falle o⁵ po.
 154 But Merci passep alle ping⁶.
 ¶ And corteis knihthod. and clergye.
 156 Pat wont were vices. to forsake.
 Are now so roted⁷. in rybaudye.
 158 Pat oper murthes. lust hem not make.
 A wey is gentel. curtesye⁸.
 160 And lustines. his leue hap take.
 We loue so sloupe. and harlotrie.
 162 We slepe. a⁹ swolle swyn in lake.
 þer wol no worschupe. with vs wake.
 164 Til pat charyte. be made¹⁰ a kyng.
 And penne schal. alle vre synnes¹¹ slake.
 166 And Merci passep alle ping.
 ¶ I. Munge no more. of pis to þou.
 168 Al pauȝ. i. koupe. yf¹² pat i. wolde.
 For þe han herde¹³. whi and hou.
 170 Bigon pis tale. pat i. haue tolde.
 And pis men knownen. wel i.-nouh.
 172 For Merlions. feet ben colde.
 Hit is heore¹⁴ kuynde. on bank and bouh.
 174 A. quik brid. to haue¹⁵ and holde.
 From foot to foot. to flytte¹⁶ and folde.
 176 To kepe hire. from clomesyng.
 As i. an hauporn. gan bi holde.
 178 I. sauȝ my self. pe same ping.
 Whon heo hedde holden. so al niht.
 180 On morwe heo let hit gon a way.

¹ stunte neiper. ² herte also. ³ membres. ⁴ cun. ⁵ on. ⁶ pinges.
⁷ Rooted. ⁸ gentyl cortesye. ⁹ as. ¹⁰ beo mad. ¹¹ pen schal. al
 vr synne. ¹² gif. ¹³ herd wel. ¹⁴ heor. ¹⁵ bauen. ¹⁶ flutte.

- Wheper genteri¹ tauȝt hire. so or nouht
 182 I. con not telle ȝou. in goode² fay.
 But god. as þu art ful of myȝt.
 184 Pouȝ we plese þe. not to pay.
 Graunt vs repentaunce. and respȝt.
 186 And schrift and hosel. or we day.
 As pou art god. and Mon verray.
 188 Pou beo vr help. at vr³ endyng.
 Byfore⁴ pi face. pat we may⁴ say⁴.
 190 Now Merci passep alle ping⁵.

Explicit a songe of Merci.

XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.*

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

- In a chirche. pere i. con knel.
 2 Pis ender day. in on Morwenyng.
 Me liked pe seruise. wondur wel.
 4 For(pi pe lengore. con .i. lynge.
 I seiȝ a clerk a boke forthe brynge.
 6 Pat prikked was. in Mony a plas.
 Fast he souht what be schulde syngē.
 8 And al was. Deo gracias.
 Alle pe queristres in pat qwer.
 10 On pat word. fast gon pei cri:
 Pe noyse was goode. and .i. drouȝ neer.
 12 And calde a prest ful priuely.
 And seide syre. for ȝor curtesy.
 14 Telle me ȝif ȝe haue spas.
 What hit menep. and for whi.
 16 ȝe singe. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In silke pat comely clerk. was clad.
 18 And ouer a lettorne. leoned he.

¹ gentrie. ² good. ³ vre. ⁴ i for y. ⁵ pingē. * This and the following Songs, I had not time to compare with the Bodleian copy.

- And with his word. he made me glad.
- 20 And seide sone. i. schal telle pe.
Fadur and sone. in Trinite.
- 22 Pe holygost ground of vr graas.
Also ofte sipe. ponke we.
- 24 As we sei. Deo gracias.
- ¶ To ponke and blesse hym we be bounde.
- 26 With alle pe murþes pat mon may mynne.
For al pe world in wo was wounde.
- 28 Til pat he crepte. in-to vr kynne.
A louesum buirde. he lihte with-Inne.
- 30 Pe worpiest pat euer was.
And schedde hys blood for vr synne.
- 32 And perfore. Deo gracias.
- ¶ Pen seide pe prest. sone bi pi leue.
- 34 I. most seye forþ my seruise.
I. prey pe take hit. nouht in greue.
- 36 For pou hast herd al my deuyse.
Bi cause whi. hit is clerkes wise.
- 38 And holichirche. Muynde of hit maas.
Vn-to pe prince so muche of pride.
- 40 Forto synge. Deo gracias.
- ¶ Out of pat chirche. i. went my way.
- 42 And on pat word. was al my pouht.
And twenti tymes. i. con say.
- 44 God graunt pat i. forȝete hit nouht.
Pouȝ .i. were out of bonechef brought.
- 46 What help weore to me. to say allas.
In pe nome of god. what euer be wrouht.
- 48 I. schal seie. Deo gracias.
- ¶ In myschef and in bonchef bope.
- 50 Pat word is goode to say and synge.
And not to wayle and to be wrope.
- 52 Pauȝ al be nouht at vr likynge.
For langour schal not euer lyngē.
- 54 And sumtyme plesaunce. wol ouerpas.
But ay in hope of amendyngē.
- 56 I. schal say. Deo gracias.

- A-Mende pat pu hast done amis.
 58 And do wel penne and haue no drede.
 Wheper so pou beo. in bale or blis.
 60 Pi goode suffraunce. schal gete pe mede.
 jif pou pi lyf in likyng lede.
 62 Loke pou be kinde in vche a caas.
 Ponke pi god jif pou wel spede.
 64 With pis word. Deo gracias.
 ¶ jif god hap jive pe vertues mo.
 66 Pen he hap oper two or pre.
 Penne i. rede pou rule pe so.
 68 Pat Men may speke worschupe bi pe.
 Be ferd of pruyde and bost pou fle.
 70 Pi vertues let no fulpe defaas.
 But kepe pe clene corteis and fre.
 72 And penk on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ jif pou be made an officer.
 74 And art a Mon of Muche miht.
 What cause pou demest. loke hit be cler.
 76 And reue no Mon from hym his riht.
 jif pou be strong and fers to fift
 78 For envye neuer mon pou chas
 But drede pi god. bope day and niht.
 80 And penke on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ jif we pis word in herte wol haue.
 82 And ay in loue and leute leende.
 Of crist bi couenaunt. we mowe crawe.
 84 Pat ioye pat schal neuer haue ende.
 Out of pis world. when we schul wende.
 86 In-to his paleys forto paas.
 And sitte A-Monge his seyntes hende.
 88 And pere synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit a songe of Deo gracias.

[A songe of 'I take my leue' follows.]

XXVII. DEUS CARITAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

- Deus caritas est.
 2 A deore god omnipotent:
 Lord pou madest. bope foul and best
 4 On eorþe to Mon. pou here hit sent.
 I. warne þow alle bope more and leste.
 6 Charite .i. rede pat þe hent.
 For hit is cristes heste.
 8 Pat schal come to pe ingement
 ¶ For whon he comeþ. at domes day
 10 Pat al pis world. hit schal wel se.
 Pe wikked he biddep to gon heore way.
 12 In bittre penaunce for euere to be.
 And to pe goode wol pat lord say
 14 þe schul alle wende wiþ me.
 In-to pe blysse for euer and ay.
 16 Et qui manet in caritate.
 ¶ God pat made bope heuene and helle.
 18 Vr swete lord of Nazareth
 Adam pat was. so fair of felle.
 20 For his folyes. he suffred deth.
 In god for sope. he schal dwelle.
 22 In charite ho so geth.
 Hit is sop. pat .i. ou telle.
 24 Bi-holde and seo. In deo manet.
 ¶ Crist was toren vche a lym.
 26 And on pe Roode. he was .i.-do.
 Pe fende pat was. so derke and dym.
 28 To pe crois he com po.
 Crist. al Charite is in hym.
 30 Pere he ouercome vr fo.
 Charite i. rede pat pou myn.
 32 And penne. Deus est in eo.
 ¶ Let Charite. nou a-wake.
 34 And do hit. per neode is.

- Heuene forsoope. penne maiȝt pou take.
 36 And come to þat riche blis.
 Nou crist for his Modur sake.
 38 Let vs neuer þis place mys.
 And schilde vs from. þe feondes blake.
 40 And sit deus in nobis.
 ¶ And charite .i. rede þat we bygynne.
 42 As bifore alle oper games.
 And schryue vs clene of vr synne.
 44 For so dud petur Ion and Iames.
 And perfore god. hem dwelled withinne.
 46 For pei weore alle. withouten oper blames.
 Crist let vs heuene wynne.
 48 Et nos in ipso maneamus.
 ¶ God þat dwelleþ in gret solas.
 50 In heuene þat riche regnyng.
 And for vs poled gret trespass.
 52 Wondur muche at vre muntyng.
 On þe Roode don he was.
 54 In gret dispit icleped a kyng.
 Penkeþ noupe. on deus caritas.
 56 And brynge vs alle to goode endyng.

Explicit Deus caritas.

XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS. Brit. Mus. fol. 129, col. 1.)

- Mi. word is Deo graciæ.
 2 In world wheþer me be wel or wo.
 Hou schold. i. lauȝwe or sigge allas.
 4 For leeue me wel. hit lastep o.
 And pouȝ hit greue. hit wol ouer go.
 6 As pouȝt chaungeþ. for suche is gras.
 Perfore wheþer me be wel or wo.
 8 I. sei not but Deo gratias.

- ¶ Pouȝ i. be riche of gold so red.
 10 And liht to renne as is a ro.
 A nōpur is boun to begge his bred.
 12 With brestes blak and bleynes blo.
 Whon i. seo goode depart so.
 14 To sum Mon god sent gret solas.
 And sum Mon ay to lyue in wo.
 16 Pen sei i. deo gracias.
 ¶ Pou he be pore. and lyue in peyn.
 18 A nōpur Mon proudep. as dop a poo.
 Whon murthe is his and mournyng myn.
 20 As may bifalle. to me and mo.
 jif fortune wolde. be so my fo.
 22 From me to turne. hire freoly faas.
 Sippe god may sende. bope weole and wo.
 24 I. sei not. but deo gracias.
 ¶ A lord of worschupe jif i. ware.
 26 And were falle doun. in a wro.
 Sekenesse sitteþ me. so sare.
 28 And serwe wol neiȝ. myn hert slo.
 Pus am i. bounden. from top to to.
 30 And i. turment so. for my trespaas.
 jit god may loose me. of pat wo.
 32 And penne i. say. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Whon i. hedde spendyng. here bifore.
 34 Per wolde no felauschupe. founde me fro.
 But herken and hiȝe. to myn horne.
 36 For in myn hond per stod non ho.
 Nou appeerep. non of po.
 38 So pouert apayred hap my plas.
 Ho may haue wele withoute wo.
 40 Perfore i. sey. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Almyhti corteis crouned kyng.
 42 God graunt vs grace to rule vs so.
 Pat we may come to pi wonyng.
 44 Pere is weole. withouten wo.
 Milde maide prey pi sone al so.
 46 Pat he forȝue vs. vr trespass.

And aftur ward. in-to heuene go.

48 Pere to synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit. A noþer songe of Deo gracias.

XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE PI SELF.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 1.)

- In a Pistel pat Poul wrouht.
 2 I. founde hit writen. and seide riht pis.
 Vche cristen creature knownen hym self ouht.
 4 His oune vessel. and soþe hit is.
 Nere help of hym. pat vs deore bouht.
 6 We were boren to luytel blis.
 Whon alle pi goode dedus. beoþ porw souȝt.
 8 Seche and pou schalt. fynden a-mys.
 Eueri mon schuld. knownen his.
 10 And pat is luytel. as .i. trowe.
 To teche vr self. crist vs wis.
 12 For vche mon ouȝt hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi self. what pou ware.
 14 Whon pou were. of pi Moder born.
 Ho was pi moder. pat pe bare.
 16 And ho was pi fader. þer biforn.
 Knowe hou pei beoþ. forþe i-fare.
 18 So schaltou. peiȝ pou hedde sworn.
 Knowe pou come hider. wiþ care.
 20 Pou nost neuer. ȝif pou bide til morn.
 Hou lihtly. pou maiȝt be forlorn.
 22 But pou pi synne schryue and schowе.
 For lond or kiþ. catel or corn.
 24 Vche Mon ouȝt hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi lyf. hit may not last.
 26 But as a blast. blouh out pi breth.
 Tote and by a noþur mon tast.
 28 Riht as a gleirtand glem. hit geth.

- What is al. pat forp is past.
 30 Hit farep as fuir of heth.
 Pis worldes goode. a way wol hast.
 32 For synnes seekenes. pi soule slep.
 And pat is. a ful deoflful dep.
 34 Go, sauē pi soule and pou be slowe.
 With pi Maistrie. medel pi mep.
 36 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ ȝif pou pi self. knowe con.
 38 Sitte doun. and take countures rounde.
 Sippe furst. pou monnes wit bigon.
 40 Hou ofte synne. pe hap ibounde.
 And for vche a synne. lay pou doun on.
 42 Til pou pi synnes. haue souȝt vp. and founde.
 Counte. pi goode dedes eurichon.
 44 A-bide pere a while. and stunt a stounde.
 And ȝif pou fele pe syker and sounde.
 46 Denke on pi god. as pe wel owe.
 And ȝif pou art. in synne ibounde.
 48 Amende pe. and pi self knowe.
 Knowe what god. hap for pe do.
 50 Made pe aftur. his oune liknes.
 Seipe he come. from heuene also.
 52 And diȝed for pe. in gret distres.
 For pe he suffred. bope pyne and wo.
 54 Knowe pou hym. and alle his.
 Whoso greuep hym. is worpi to go.
 56 To helle fuyr. but he hit redres.
 And he beo demed. be rihtwisnes.
 58 But his grace is. so wide isowe.
 From his wrape .i. rede vs bles.
 60 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi self. pat pou schalt dye.
 62 But what tyme pou nost neuer ne whenne.
 With an twynklyng of an eiȝe.
 64 Eueriday pou hijest pe henne.
 Pi flesche foode. pe wormes wol fye.
 66 Vche cristen mon. ouȝt pis to kenne.

- Loke aboute. and wel aspye.
 68 **P**is world dop but bitraye menne.
 And be war of þe fuir. þat euer schal brenne.
 70 And penk pou regnest here. but a prowe.
 Heuene blisse. pou schat haue penne.
 72 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi flesche. þat wol rote.
 74 For certes pou maiȝt not longe endure.
 And nedes die. hennes pou mote.
 76 **P**auȝ pou haue kyngdam and empyre.
 And sone pou schalt. be forgote.
 78 So schal souereyn, so schal syre.
 Hoso leeuep not pis .i. trowe he dote.
 80 For eueri mok. most in-to myre.
 Preye we to god. vr soules enspire.
 82 Or we bene logged. in eorpe lowe.
 Heuene to haue. to vr huire.
 84 For vche mon ouȝt him self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi kuynde Creatoure.
 86 Knowe what he. for þe dide.
 Knowe pis worldly. honoure.
 88 Hou sone pat hit is forþ islyde.
 Ende of ioye. is her doloure.
 90 Strengþe stont vs in no stide.
 But longyng. and beoing in laboure.
 92 Vr bost vr brag. is sone ouerbide.
 Arthur. and Ector. þat we dredde.
 94 Dethe* hap leide hem. wonderly lowe. [* MS. Aethe]
 Amende pe mon. euene forþ mydde.
 96 For vchemon ouȝte. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Pi Concience schal þe saue and deme.
 98 Wheþer pat pou. be ille or good.
 Grope aboute and take good ȝeme.
 100 Per maiȝt pou wite. but pou be wood.
 Per schalt pou þe same seone.
 102 Aske Merci. wiþ mylde mood.
 Amende þe. pou wot what .i. mene.
 104 Vche creature pat bereþ. bon and blood.

- Prey we to god pat died on Roode.
 106 Ar vr brethe beo. out i. blowe.
 pat cristes face. may bene vr foode.
 108 For vche mon out. hym self to knowe.

Explicit. A song knowe pi self.

XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 3.)

- Whon men beop muriest. at heor mele.
 2 With mete and drink. to maken hem glade.
 With worschipe. and with worldliche wele.
 4 Pei bene so sette. pei conne not sade.
 pei haue no deynete forto dele.
 6 With pinges pat bene deuotly made.
 pei wene heore honoure and heore hele.
 8 Schal euer last and neuer diffade.
 But in heore hertes. i. wolde pei hade.
 10 Whon pei gon richest men aray.
 Hou sone pat god hem may degrade.
 12 And sum tyme penke on ȝusturday.
 ¶ Pis day as leef. we may be liht.
 14 With alle pe murþes pat men may vise.
 To Reuele with pise buyrdes briht.
 16 Vche mon gayest on his gise.
 At pe last. hit drawep to niht.
 18 Pat slepe most make. his maistrise.
 Whon pat he hap kud his miht.
 20 Pe morwe he buskep vp to rise.
 Penne alle drawep hem to fantasie.
 22 Wher he is bicomen con no mon say.
 And ȝif heo wuste. pei were ful wise.
 24 For al is turned to ȝesterday.
 ¶ Whoso wolde penke. vppon pis.
 26 Miht fynde a goode enchesun whi.

- To preue pis world. al wey i-wis.
 28 Hit nis but fantum. and feiri.
 Pis eorpeli ioie pis worldly blis.
 30 Is but a fykel fantasy.
 For nou hit is. and nou hit nis.
 32 Per may no mon perinne affy.
 Hit schaungeþ so oft and so sodeynly.
 34 To day is here. to morwe a way.
 A syker ground who wol him gy.
 36 I. rede he penke on ȝesterday.
 ¶ For per nis non. so strong in stour.
 38 Fro tyme pat he. ful waxen be.
 From pat day forp. eueriche an hour.
 40 Of his strengþe he leost a quantite.
 Ne no buyrde so briht in boure.
 42 Of pritti wyntur. i. enseure pe.
 Pat heo ne schal fade as a flour.
 44 Luyte. and luyte. leosen hir beute.
 Pe sope þe may. ȝor self ise.
 46 Beo ȝor elders. in goode fay.
 Whon ȝe bene grettest in ȝour degre.
 48 I. rede ȝe penke on ȝusturday.
 ¶ Nis non so fresch. on fote to fare.
 50 Ne non so feir. on folde to fynde.
 Pat pei ne schal on bere. be brouȝt ful bare.
 52 Pis wrecched world nis but a wynde.
 Ne non so styf. to stunt ne stare.
 54 Ne non so bold. Beores to bynde.
 Pat he nap warnynges to be ware.
 56 For god is so corteis and so kynde.
 Biholde pe lame. pe bedrede. pe blynde.
 58 Pat bit ȝou be war. whil pat ȝe may.
 Pei make a Mirour. to ȝor mynde.
 60 To seo pe schap. of ȝesterday.
 ¶ Pe lyf pat eny mon schal lede.
 62 Bep certeyn dayes atte last.
 Pen most vr terme. schort nede.
 64 Be o day comen. a nopers is past.

- Here-of and we wolde. take good hede.
 66 And in vr hertes accountes cast.
 Day bi day. withoute drede.
 68 To-ward vr ende. we drawe ful fast.
 Penne schal vr bodies in eorpe be prast.
 70 Vr Careyns chaunged. vndur clay.
 Here of we ouȝte be sore agaest.
 72 And we wolde penke on ȝesterday.
 ¶ Salomon seide in his poysi.
 74 He holdep wel bettre. with an hounde.
 Pat is likyng. and Ioly.
 76 And of sekenesse. hol and sounde.
 Pen be a leon. pouȝ he ly.
 78 Cold. and ded. vppon pe grounde.
 Wher of serueþ. his victori.
 80 Pat was so styf. in vche a stounde.
 Pe most fool. i. herde respounde.
 82 Is wysore. whil he lyue may.
 Pen he pat hedde. a pousond pounde.
 84 And was buried. ȝesterday.
 ¶ Socrates seip. a word ful wys.
 86 Hit were wel bettre forto se.
 A mon pat nou partep. and dis.
 88 Pen a fest. of Rialte.
 Pe fest wol make. his flesche to ris.
 90 And drawe his herte. to vanite.
 Pe body pat on pe bere lis.
 92 Schewep pe same pat we schal be.
 Pat ferful fit. may no mon fie.
 94 Ne with no whiles. wynne hit a way.
 Perfore among al Iolyte.
 96 Sumtyme penke on ȝesterday.
 ¶ But ȝit me meruayles. ouer al.
 98 Pat god let monymon croke and elde.
 Whon miht and strengpe is from hem fil.
 100 Pat pei may not. hem self awelde.
 And now pise beggers most principal.
 102 Pat good ne profit. may non ȝelde.

- To pi purpos vnswere. i. schal.
- 104 Whi god sent suche men. boote and belde.
Crist pat made boþe flour and felde.
- 106 Let suche men lyue. forsope to say.
Whon a ȝonge mon. on hem bihelde.
- 108 Scholde seo þe schap. of ȝesterday.
¶ A noþur skil. per is for whi.
- 110 þat god let suche men lyue so longe.
For pei beop triacle. and remedie.
- 112 For synful men. pat han don wronge.
In hem. pe senen dedes of Merci.
- 114 A Mon may. fulfille amonge.
And also pis proude men may perbi.
- 116 A feir Mirour vndurfonge.
For per nis non. so stif ne stronge.
- 118 Ne no lady. stout ne gay.
Biholde what ouer hor hed con honge.
- 120 And sumtyme penke on ȝesterday.
¶ I. haue wust. sin. i. coupe meen.
- 122 þat children hap. bi candel liht.
Heore schadewe on þe walle isen.
- 124 And ronne per aftur. al pe niht.
Bisi aboute. pei han ben.
- 126 To cacchen hit with al heore miht.
And whon pei cacchen hit. best wold wen.
- 128 Sannest hit schet out. of heore siht.
þe schadewe cacchen. pei ne myht.
- 130 For no lynes. pat pei coupe lay.
pis schadewe. i. may likne a riht.
- 132 To þis world. and ȝesterday.
¶ In-to þis world. whon we beþ brouȝt.
- 134 We schul be tempted. to couetyse.
And al pi wit. schal be porw souȝt.
- 136 To more good. þen pou may suffise.
Whon pou þenkest best. in pi pouht.
- 138 On richesse. forte regne and rise.
Al pi trauayle. turnep to nouȝt.
- 140 For sodeynly on dep pou dyese.

- pi lyf pou hast ilad with lȳes.
 142 So pis world. gon pe bitray.
 Perfore. i. rede pou pis dispise.
 144 And sumtyme penke on ȝesterday.
 ¶ Mon, ȝif pi neȝebor pe manas.
 146 Opur to culle. opur to bete.
 I. knowe me syker in pe cas.
 148 Pat pou wold drede. pi neȝebores prete.
 And neuer a day pi dore to pas.
 150 Withoute syker. defense and grete.
 And ben purueyed. in vche a plas.
 152 Of sykernes. and helpe to gete.
 ȝin enemy wolcou. not forȝete.
 154 But ay be aferd. of his affray.
 Ensaumple here of. i. wol ȝou trete.
 156 To make ȝou penke. on ȝesterday.
 ¶ Wel pou wost. withouten fayle.
 158 Pat dep hap manast pe to die.
 But whon pat he wol pe assayle.
 160 Pat wost pou not. ne neuer may spye.
 ȝif pou wost don bi my counsayle.
 162 Wip syker defence. be ay redie.
 For siker defence. in pis batayle.
 164 Is clene lyf parfit and trye.
 Put pi trust. in godus Mercie.
 166 Hit is pe best. at al assay.
 And euer among. pou pe ennuye. [? enmiye]
 168 In-to pis world. and ȝesterday.
 ¶ Sum men seip pat dep is a pef.
 170 And al vnwarned. wol on hym stele.
 And. i. say nay. and make a pref.
 172 Pat dep is stedefast trewe and lele.
 And warneþ vche mon. of his gref.
 174 Pat he wol o day. with hym dele.
 Pe lyf pat is. to ȝou so leof.
 176 He wol ȝou reue. and eke ȝor hele.
 Pis poynetes. may no mon hym repele.
 178 He comeþ so baldely. to pike his pray.

Whon men beop murgest. at heor mele.
 180 I. rede þe penke on ȝesterday.

Explicit. A song. of ȝesterday.

XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

(Bibl. Cotton, Vesp. D.IX, fol. 179.)

-
 And whan they had resceyvede her charge,
 2 They spared nether mud ne myer,
 But roden over Inglonde brode and large,
 4 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre:
 Her hertys were alwey on her hyre,
 6 And that scheuds they wel in her workyng,
 For they were as ferfent as ony fyre
 8 To execete her lordys byddyng.
 And schortly to sey, no man abode
 10 That on thys erand schulde be sent.
 In-to dyuers schyres dyuers men rode,
 12 And one of hem be-gan in kent.
 They token her leue and forthe they went;
 14 And to eche of hem was ȝeven grete hyre,
 And there fore they were so feruent
 16 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre.
 But the townes names I ouyr pas,
 18 For and I schulde telle alle in fere,
 Hyt were a long tale for to here.
 20 But on a boke I dare well swere,
 In gode feythe and on womanhode,
 22 None was forȝete, fer ne nere,
 Thorowȝ ynglond long and brode.
 24 [B]ut when they were com home aȝene
 That roden owte message to bere,
 26 Than my fader was fulle fayne
 And callede hem to hym alle in fere

- 28 And seyde, "how sped þe there þe were,
How faren the nunnes that þe cam tylle?"
- 30 "Welle, syr," quod they, "and made vs gode chere,
And yowre desyre they wolle fulfylle."
- 32 "I thanke hem seres Iwys," quod he,
"Now am I glade, so god me spede:"
- 34 And than my fader loked on me,
"Dameselle," quod he, "now take gode hede,
- 36 For yowre entent god do yow mede,
þe seyde þe wolde be a nune
- 38 But þe may not fulfylle in dede
The purpose that þe haue be-gun."
- 40 "Fader, quod I, and sore I wept,
Wolle þe me here wythe wordys few;
- 42 I trow my wylle schalle be accept
Before owre souereyne lorde ihesu,
- 44 And to him I am, and wolle be, trew
Wythe alle my wylle and obcervaunce,
- 46 And I wolle not chonge hym for no new,
For I loue hym wythe owten variaunce;
- 48 And trewly me repenteth fulle sore
That my wylle my not be had."
- 50 Than my fader lowȝ and seyde no more,
But went his way and was fulle glade;
- 52 But than morned I, and was ryȝt sad,
And in my hert I was fulle wo:
- 54 'Alas', I thowȝt, 'my chawnce ys bad,
I trow that fortune be my fo.'
- 56 Than hyt befell in a mornyng of may,
In the same ȝere as I seyde be-fore,
- 58 My pencyfnes wolde not a-way
But euer waxed more and more,
- 60 I walked a-lone and wepte sore
Wythe syhyngys and mornyng chere,
- 62 I seyde but lytylle and thowȝt the more,
For what I thowȝt no man myȝt here,
- 64 And in a gardyne I sportyd me
Euery day at dyuers howres,

- 66 To beholde and for to see
 The swete effecte of aprella flowres,
 68 The fayre herbys and gentyl flowrys
 And birde syngynge on euery spray,
 70 But my longyng and my dolowrys
 For alle thys sport woldē not away.
 72 The byrdys sate on the bowes grene
 And syngynge fulle meryly & made gode chere
 74 Her federys were fulle fayre and schene
 And alle they maden mery in her manere.
 76 Than went I in-to a fayre herbere,
 And set me on my kneys allone,
 78 To god I made my prayowre,
 And on thys wyse I made my mone—
 80 “Lorde god that alle vertu hast
 And haddyst wythe-owten begynnnyng,
 82 Kepe me that I may lyue chaste
 For the corpcion of synnyng;
 84 For thow; my fadyr and alle my kyn
 For-sake me thus in necessite,
 86 ;yt I hope suchē grace to wyn
 That owre lord ihesu wolle resceyue me.
 88 Souereyne lord omnipotent,
 Now be my comfort, swete Ihesu.
 90 Before the alle thyng ys present,
 Alle that evyr was, and alle pat ys,
 92 Alle that schalle be aftyr thys,
 Thow knowest alle thyng bothe most and lest.
 94 Now ihesu kyng of hevyn blys,
 Wysse me thy seruant what ys best,
 96 For now I am alle desolate,
 And of gode cownesayle destitute.
 98 Lord to my mornyng be mediate,
 For thow are oonly my refute,
 100 To the for comfort I make my sute
 To haue that ioy that lastythe ay,
 102 For her loue that bare that frute,
 Swete ihesu, miserere me!

- 104 I can no more, but trust in the
 In whom ys alle wysdom an wyt;
- 106 And thow wost what ys best for me,
 For alle thyng in thy syt ys pty.
- 108 Loo here I thyne hand-mayde syt
 Dyspysesed and in poynte to spylle;
- 110 My cawse to the , lorde, I commytte;
 Now do to me aftyr thy wylle."
- 112 And at that word for-feynte I fylle
 Among the herbes fresche and fyne;
- 114 Vn-to a benche of camomylle
 My wofull heede I dyd inclyne,
- 116 And so I lay in fulle grete pyne,
 And cowde not cese but alwey wepe,
- 118 And sore I syhed many a tyme
 And prayed my lorde he wolde me kepe.
- 120 And at the last a sclepe was Ibrowyt
 And alle a-lone in this gardyne.
- 122 And than com a fayre lady, as me thowyt,
 And called me by name 'kateryne',
- 124 And seyde "a-wake, dowtyr myne,
 And to my talkyng take entent;
- 126 To bryng thyne hert owte of pyne,
 And to comfort the, now haue I ment.
- 128 Kateryne", sche sayde, "loke vp and haue"
 And than I behelde welle her fygure,—
- 130 I pray to god in hevyn her sau,—
 For hyt was the most godely creature
- 132 That euer I saw, I yow ensuer,
 As I wolle telle yow or I go,
- 134 For I behelde welle her feture,
 Her bewte, and her clothyng also,
- 136 And me thowyt I was as wakyng tho;
 And I behelde that lady so
- 138 That I forgate alle my mornyng,
 For hyt was to me a wondyr thyng
- 140 That lady to beholden and see,

- Sche was so fayre wythe-owten lesyng
 142 Bothe of clothynge and of bewte,
 Thys that was so godeley arrayed.
 144 Sche comfortythe me in dyuers wyse,
 And spake to me in dyuers wyse,
 146 And bad me anone I schulde aryse.
 And me thowt I rose and knelyd thryes,
 148 And seyde to her wythe grete reuerence,
 “What ys yowr name, dame emprysē?”
 150 Sche seyde “my name ys experience;
 And, dow̄ter, my techyng may not fayle;
 152 For what so I teche, hyt ys fulle trew,
 And now at thys tyme for thyne avayle
 154 I am com hedyr on the to rew;
 And wythe the help of cryste ihesu
 156 I hope hyt schalle be for the best,
 For suche thynges as I schalle the sche,
 158 I tro hyt schalle set thyne hert in rest.”
 “Thanke yow, lady,” quod I than,
 160 “And there-of hertely I yow pray;
 And I, as lowly as I can,
 162 Wolle do yow servyse nȳt and day;
 And what þe byd me do or say
 164 To yow I promyt obedycyence,
 And bryng me owte of thys carefullē way,
 166 My gode dere lady experience.”
 Than me thowt sche toke me by the honde
 168 As I knelyd vp-on my kne
 And vp a-none sche bad me ryse,
 170 And on thys wyse seyde to me,
 “Kateryne, thys day schalt thou see
 172 And howse of wommen reguler,
 And diligent loke that thou be,
 174 And note rȳt welle what pow seest there.”
 Than me thouȝt sche led me forthe a pace
 176 Thorowȝ a medow fayre and grene,
 And sone sche browȝt me to a place,
 178 In erthe ys none so fayre I wene,

- Of ryalle byldyng so I mene,
 180 Hyt schyned wythe-owte so fayre and clere,
 But syn had made hyt fulle vnclene
 182 Wythe-in, as þe schalle aftyr here.
 “What place ys thys pat stondythe hyre”,
 184 Quod I to hyre pat dyd me lyde.
 “Kateryne, sche sayd, we wyl go nere,
 186 And what you seyst, take good hede.”
 Than at the ȝates in we ȝede,
 188 Boldly as thouȝ we had be at home,
 And I thowȝt, ‘now cryst vs spedē’.
 190 Than to the cloyster sone we com,
 For hyt was a howse of nunes in trewthe,
 192 Of dyuers orderys bothe old and yong,
 But not welle gouernede, and pat was rowthe,
 194 Aftyr the rewle of sad levyng.
 For where that selfe-wylle ys reygnyng,
 196 The whyche causethe dyscord and debate,
 And resun hathe none enteryng,
 198 That howse may not be fortunate.
 For arystotelle, who so redythe
 200 In the fyrist boke of hys moralite,
 Playnely sayethe that euery man nedethe
 202 To be ware of the vnresonabylite
 That comethe of the sensualite,
 204 And not hys bestely condicione sewe,
 But let resun haue the soueraynte,
 206 And so he schalle purches vertu.’
 But what in that place I saw
 208 That to religion schulde not long,
 Peraventure ȝe woldē desyre to know,
 210 And who was dwellyng hem a-mong.
 Sum what schalle I telle yow wyth tong,
 212 And sum what cownseyle kepe I schalle,
 And so I was tawȝt whan I was yong,
 214 To here and se, and sey not alle.
 But there was a lady, that hyȝ dame pride;
 216 In grete reputacion they her toke

- And pore dame mekenes sate be syde,
 218 To her vnnethys ony wold^e loke,
 But alle as who seythe I her forsoke,
 220 And set not by her nether most ne lest;
 Dame ypocryte loke vp-on a boke
 222 And bete her selfe vp on the brest.
 On euery syde than lokede vp I,
 224 And fast I cast myne ye a-bowte;
 Yf I cowde se be-holde or a-spy,
 226 I wolde haue sene dame devowte.
 And sche was but wythe few of that row^t;
 228 For dame sclowthe and dame veyne glory
 By vyolens had put her owte;
 230 And than in my hert I was fulle sory.
 But dame envy was there dwellyng
 232 The whyche can sethe stryfe in euery state.
 And a nother lady was there wonnyng
 234 That hyt dame loue vn-ordynate,
 In that place bothe erly and late
 236 Dame lust, dame wantowne, and dame nyce,
 They ware so there enhabyted, I wate,
 238 That few token hede to goddys servyse.
 Dame chastyte, I dare well say,
 240 In that couent had lytelle chere,
 But oft in poynte to go her way,
 242 Sche was so lytelle beloved there;
 But sum her loved in hert fulle dere,
 244 And there weren that dyd not so,
 And sum set no thyng by her,
 246 But ȝafe her gode leue for to go.
 And at that place I saw muche more,
 248 But alle I thenk not to dyscrye,
 But I wolle sey as I seyde be-fore.
 250 And yt ys a poynte of curtesy;
 For whoso chateryt lyke a py
 252 And tellethe alle that he herethe and seethe,
 He schalle be put owte of company,
 254 And scho the gose, thus wysdum vs lerethe.

- And in that place fulle besyly
 256 I walked whyle I myȝt enduer,
 And saw how dame enevy
 258 In euery corner had grete cure;
 Sche bare the keyes of many a dore.
 260 And than experiance to me came,
 And seyde, kateryne, I the ensuer,
 262 Thys lady ys but seldom fro home.
 Than dame pacience and dame charyte
 264 In that nunry fulle sore I sowȝt;
 I wolde fayne haue wyst where they had be,
 266 For in that couent were they nowȝt;
 But an ȝwte chamber for hem was wrowȝt,
 268 And there they dweldyn wyth-owtyn stryfe,
 And many gode women to them sowȝt
 270 And were fulle wyfullle of her lyfe,
 Also a-nother lady there was
 272 That hyȝt dame dysobedyent
 And sche set nowȝt by her priores.
 274 And than me thowȝt alle was schent,
 For sugettys schulde evyr be dylygent
 276 Bothe in worde, in wylle, and dede,
 To plese her souereynes wyth gode entent,
 278 And hem obey, ellys god forbede.
 And of alle the defawtes that I cowde se
 280 Thorowȝ schewyng of experiance,
 Hyt was one of the most that grevyd me,
 282 The wantyng of obedyence.
 For hyt schulde be chese in consciens,
 284 Alle relygius rule wytnesseth the same,
 And when I saw her in no reverence,
 286 I myȝt no lenger abyde for schame,
 For they setten not by obedyence.
 288 And than for wo myne hert gan blede,
 Ne they hadden her in no reuerence,
 290 But few or none to her toke hede.
 And than I sped me thens a grete spede,
 292 That couent was so fulle of syn;

- And than experience dyd me lede
 294 Owte at the ȝates there we com In.
 And when we were both wyth-owte,
 296 Vp on the gras we setten vs downe,
 And then we he-helde the place abowte,
 298 And there we talkeden as vs lest.
 And than I prayed experience for to haue wyst
 300 Why sche schewed me thys nunery,
 Sche seyde "now we bene here in rest,
 302 I think for to tellen the why.
 Thy fyrst desyre and thyne entent
 304 Was to bene a nune professede,
 And for thy fader wolde not consent,
 306 Thyne hert wyth mornyng was sore oppressede,
 And thow wyst not what to do was best;
 308 And I seyde, I wolde cese thy grevawnce,
 And now for the most part in euery cost
 310 I haue schewed the nunnnes gouernawnce.
 For as thow seest wyth-in yonder walle
 312 Suche bene the nunnnes in euery warde,
 As for the most part, I say not alle,
 314 God forbede, for than hyt were harde,
 For sum bene devowte, holy, and towarde,
 316 And holden the ryȝt way to blysse;
 And sum bene feble, lewde, and frowarde,
 318 Now god amend that ys amys!
 And now kateryne, I haue alle do
 320 For thy comfort that longeth to me,
 And now let vs aryse and go
 322 Vn-to the herber there I com to the."
 Than in thys herber sche let be me.
 324 I thanked her wyth grete reuerence,
 I pray to god I-blessyd be sche,
 326 Thys fayre lady experiance.
 And whan sche was gone, I wakede anone.
 328 And I thowȝ how I may gouerned be,
 For nun wold I neuere be none,
 330 For suche defawtes that I haue see.

- But þyf they myȝt amendyd be,
 332 And forsake her syn both day and nyȝt,
 God ȝyf me grace that day to se,
 334 And ellys hyt wolle not be a ryȝt.
 But here perauenture sum man wolde say,
 336 And to hys conceyte so hyt schulde seme,
 That I forsoke sone a perfyte way
 338 For a fantesy or for a dreme.
 For dreme was hyt none, ne fantasye,
 340 Hyt was vn-to me a gratius mene,

[A piece of the MS. containing the whole of the first 4 lines, and part
of the next four, is torn off here.]

- That
 342 Holy wryt w
 Pleynly go rede hyt wh . . .
 344 And hyt ys wretyn in Genesye,
 In the fowre and thyrti Chapyttyle,
 346 How dyna, for sche bode not styllie
 But went owte to see thynges in veyne,
 348 Sche was defowled a-ȝenst her wylle,
 And there-fore thowsandys of peple were sclayn.
 350 Yowre barbe, your wymppylle and your vayle,
 Yowre mantelle and yowre devowte clothyng,
 352 Maketh men wyth-owten fayle
 To wene þe be holy in levynge.
 354 And so hyt ys an holy thyng
 To bene in habyte reguler;
 356 Than, as by owtewarde aray in semyng,
 Beth so wyth-in my ladyes dere.
 358 A fayre garlond of yve grene
 Whyche hangeth at a taverne dore,
 360 Hyt ys a false token as I wene,
 But yf there be wyne gode and sewer;
 362 Ryȝt so but þe your vyces for-bere,
 And let alle lewde custom be broken,
 364 So god me spede, I yow ensewer
 Ellys yowre habyte ys no trew token
 366 hyng

- 368
 yng . . . nde gode levynge,
 370 . . yf they be wyth-in the contrary,
 In holy schrypture wyth-owte lesyng
 372 They bene called the chyldryn of false yprocasy.
 Now, ladyes, taketh gode hede to thys exhortacion
 374 That I haue tawȝt yow in thys lore,
 And beholde the gode conuersacion
 376 Of gode women here be-fore,
 Fulle holy vyrgynes many a store,
 378 The whyche levedyn here relyggiusly,
 And now in ioy and blysse therefore
 380 They haue possession enlesly,—
 Seynte clare and seynte edyth also,
 382 Seynte scolastica and seynte Brigytte,
 Seynte Radegunde, and many mo
 384 That weren¹ professed in nunnis habyte.
 They fulle besy were wyth alle her wytte
 386 To be ware of syn, and fle there froo,
 And now for evyr they bene qwyte
 388 From alle maner sorow and woo,—
 Seynte audre, seynte freswyth, & seynte Emerlde (?)
 390 Seynte wythbuge & seynte Myldrede,
 Seynte sexburge & seynte Ermenylde,—
 392 Of alle these holy women we rede.

[? Incomplete.]

XXXII. OLD AGE.

(Harl. 913, p. 54 back; printed Rel. Ant. II., p. 210.)

1. Elde makip me geld. an² growen al grai.
 when eld me wol feld. nykkest³ per no nai.
 eld nul meld. no murpes of mai
 when eld me wold aweld. mi wele is a wai

¹ MS. wereren. ² The ands are written a'. ³ MS. blotched.

- eld wold keld. an cling so the clai.
wip eld I mot held. an hien to mi dai.
2. When eld blowid he is blode. his ble is sone abatid.
al we wilnip to ben old. wy is eld ihatid.
moch me anueþ. pat mi dribil druip. and mi wrot wet.
eld me awarpeþ. pat mi schuldern scharpíþ. and þoupe me haplet.
3. Ihe ne mai no more
grope vnder gore } poȝ mi wil wold ȝete:
y-ȝoket ic am of ȝore } an sunne me hap bi-set.
wip last an luper lore }
4. iset ic am wip sunne
pat i ne mai noȝt munne } non murþis wip muþe:
eld me hap amarrid } pat trustep to ȝupe.
ic wene he he bi-charred }
5. Al pus eld me for-dede
pus he toggiþ vte mi ded } an drawip ham on rewe.
Y ne mai more of loue done } vch schenlon¹ me bischrew.
mi pilkoc pissep on mi schone }
6. Mine hed is hore & al for-fare
i-hewid as a grei mare } Mi bodi wexit lewe²
when i bi-hold on mi schennen } Mi frendis waxip fewe.
m'in dimmip al for-dwynnen }
7. Now i pirtle i potfe. i poute.
isnurpe i nobbe i sneipe on snovte. } proȝ kund i comble an kelde
i lench i len on lyme i lasse } as gallip gome i-geld.
i poke i pomple i palle i passe }
8. i riuele i roxle i rake i rouwe
i clyng i cluche i croke i couwe } pus he wol me a-weld:
i grunt i grone i grenne i gruche } an al pis wilnep eld.
i nese i nappe i nifle i nuche }
9. i stunt i stomere i stomble as sledde.
i blind i bleri i bert in bedde. } Such sond is me sent:
i spitte i spatle in speche i sporne } pus is mi wel iwent.
i werne i lutle perfor i murne }
10. i spend an marrit is mi main
an wold wil ȝupe a-ȝayn } as falc i falow an felde:

¹ puer. ² debile.

- i was heordmon nov am holle } such willing is after elde.
 al folk of me bep wel folle }
11. eld me hap so hard ihent }
 seo wouw spakliy¹ he me spent } arerid ig of rote:
 vch top fram oper is trent.
- pe tunge wlasep wend perwip }
 lostles lowtep in uch a lip } he fint me vnder fote. Amen.
 i mot be pat eld bep }
-

XXXIII. EARTH.

(Harl. 913, p. 62; Rel. Ant. II, p. 216.)

1. Whan erp hap erp iwonne wip wow }
 pan erp mai of erp nim hir inow }
 erp vp erp fallip fol frow² }
 erp toward erp delful him drow. }
- Of erp pou were makid. and mon pou art ilich: }
 in on erp awaked pe pore and pe riche }
2. Terram per inuri } am { cum terra lucr } atur
 tunc de terra copi } am { terra sorci } atur
 terra super are } am { subito frustr } atur
 se traxit ad arid } am { terraque trist } atur
 De terra plasmatis } es { simile virr } oni
 vna terra pauper } es { ac dites sunt pr } oni
3. Erp gep on erp. wrikkend in weden. }
 erp toward erp. wormes to feden }
 erp berip to erp. al is lif deden }
 when erp is in erpe. heo muntid³ pi meden. }
 When erp is in erpe. pe rof is on pe chynne. }
 pan schullen an hundred wormes. wroten on pe skin. }
4. Vesta pergit uesti } bus { super vestem v⁴ } are
 artatur et uermi } bus { vesta pastum d }

¹ The Rel. Ant. reads 'spakky', but the true word is evidently 'spakly' = quickly or certainly. H. C.

² Glossed 'festine'. ³ metitur. ⁴ vare, to deck it out with var, fur. Bond.

- ac cum gestis omni} bus {ad uestam migr } are
 cum uesta sit scrobi} {quis vult suspir }
 Cum sit uesta ponit} a {doma tangit m } entum
 tunc in cute candid } {verrunt¹ uermes c }
5. Erp askip erp. and erp hir answerid }
 whi erp hatid erp. and erp erp verrid }
 erp hap erp. and erp erp terip }
 erp geep on erp. and erp erp berrip. }
 Of erp pow were bi-gun. on erp pou schalt end }
 al pat pou in erp wonne. to erp schal hit wend }
6. Humus humum repet } et responsum d }
 humum quare neglig } et humo fru } atar
 humus humum porrig } it sic et oper }
 super humum perag } humo que port }
 humo sic incip } eris ac humo me } abis
 quod humo quesit } humo totum d }
7. Erp get hit on erp. maistrie and miȝte: }
 al we bep erp. to erp we bep idiȝte. }
 erp askep carayne. of king and of kniȝt. }
 whan erp is in erp. so lowȝ he be liȝt. }
 Whan pi riȝt and pi wowȝ. wendip pe bi-for: }
 be pou pre niȝt in a prouȝ. pi frendaschip is ilor. }
8. Terra vincit braui } terra collucr }
 totus cetus homin } vm de terra portr } atur.
 ops cadauer miȝlit } que regis scrut }
 cum detur in tumul } mox terra vor }
 Cum ius et iustici } vm coram te migr } abunt.
 pauci per trinocti } mortem deplor }
9. Erp is a palfrei. to king and to quene }
 erp is ar lang wei. pouw we lutil wene }
 pat werip grouer and groy. and schrud so schene }
 whan erp makip is liuerai. he graup vs in grene. }
 Whan erp hap erp wip streinp pus geten. }
 alast he hap is leinp. miseislich i-meten. }
10. Dic uestam² dextrar } ium regique regi } ne
 iter longum mar } {quod est sine fi }

¹ Glossed 'trahunt'. ² est tam.

- indumentum uar } ium. { dans cedit scuti } ne
 omne dat corrod } nos tradit rui }
 Cum per fortitudi } nem { tenet hanc lucra } tam
 capit longitudi } misere meta }
 11. Erp gette on erp. gersom and gold }
 erp is pi moder. in erp is pi mold }
 erp uppon erp. be pi soule hold }
 er erpe go to erpe. bild pi long bold }
 Erp bild castles. and erpe bilt toures. }
 whan erp is on erpe. blak bep pe boures. }
 12. Humus querit plurim } super humum bo }
 humus est mater tu } in quam sumas dor } na.
 anime sis famul } a super humum pro }
 domum dei perpetr } mundo cum coro }
 Ops turres edific } at ac castra de pe } tra.
 quin* fatum capi } penora sunt te } * or quando.
 13. Penk man in lond. on pi last ende }
 whar-of pou com. and whoder schalton wend. }
 make pe wel at on. wip him pat is so hend. }
 and dred pe of pe dome. lest sin pe schend. }
 For he is king of blis. and mon of moche mede }
 pat delip pe dai fram niȝt. and leuip lif and dede. }
 14. De fine nouissim } mauors medite }
 huc quo veneris uic } dic quo gradie } ris
 miti prudentissim } concordare de }
 hesites iudic } ne noxa dampne }
 Quia rex est glori } e dans mensura rest } at. Amen.
 mutat noctem de di } vitam mortem prest }

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF pAT WONIP IN LOND".
 A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare.

(Harl. MS. 913, p. 7.)¹

1. Hail seint michel wip pe lange sper
 fair bep pi winges vp pi scholder

¹ Printed Rel. Ant. II, p. 174. Mr. Wright says, 'see an account of the MS. in Mr. Crofton Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland, pp. 282-7.'

- pou hast a rede kirtil a-non to pi fote
 pou ert best angle pat euer god makid
 pis uers is ful wel iwroȝt
 hit is of wel furre y-broȝt
2. Hail seint cristofre wip pi lang stake
 pou ber ur louerd ihesu crist ouer pe brod lake
 mani grete kunger swimmep abute pi fete
 hou mani hering to peni at west chep in London
 pis uers is of holi writte
 hit com of noble witte
3. Seint mari bastard pe maudlein-is sone
 to be wel iclopid wel was pi won
 pou berist a box on pi hond ipeintid al of gold
 woned pou wer to be hend. ȝiue us sum of pi spicis
 pis uers is imakid wel
 of consonans and wowel
4. Hail seint dominik with pi lang staffe
 hit is at pe ouir end crokide as a gaffe
 pou berist a bok on pi bak. ic wen hit is a bible
 poȝ pou be a gode clerk. be pou noȝt to heiȝ.
 Trie rime la god hit wote
 soch an opir an erpe i note
5. Hail seint franceis wip pi mani foulis
 kites and crowis. reuenes and owles
 fure and .xx.^{ti} wild ges and a poucok
 mani bold begger siwip pi route
 pis uers is ful wel isette
 swipe furre hit was i-vette
6. Hail be ȝe freris wiþ pe white copis
 ȝe habbiþ a hus at drochda¹ war men makkiþ ropis
 enir ȝe beþ roilend pe londis al a-boute
 of pe watir daissers ȝe robbiþ pe churchis
 maister he was swipe gode
 pat pis sentence vnderstode
7. Hail be ȝe gilmis wip ȝur blake gunes
 ȝe leuith ȝe wildirnis and fillip pe tiuns

¹ Drogheða.

- Menur wip-oute. and prechur wip-inne
 þur abite is of gadering pat is mochil schame
 sleilich is pis uers iseid
 hit wer harme adun ileid
8. Hail þe holi monkes wip þur corrin
 late and rape ifillid of ale and wine
 depe cun þe bouse pat is al þure care
 wip seint benet-is scurge lome þe disciplinep
 takep hed al to me
 pat pis is sleche þe mow wel se
 9. Hail be þe nonnes of seint mari house
 goddes bourmaidnes and his owen spouse
 ofte mistredip þe þur schone. þur fete beþ ful tendre
 dapeit pe sotter pat tawip þure lepir
 swipe wel þe vnder-stode
 pat makid pis ditee so gode
 10. Hail be þe prestis wip þur brode bokes
 þoþ þur crune be ischane. fair beþ þur crokes
 þow and oper lewidmen deleþ bot a houue
 whan þe delip holibrede. þiue me botte a litil
 Sikirlich he was a clerk
 pat wrochete pis craftilich werke
 11. Hail be þe marchans wip þur gret packes
 of draperie auoir-depeise and þur wol sackes
 gold siluer stones riche markes and ek pundes
 litil þiue þe per-of to pe wrech pouer
 sleiþ he was and ful of witte
 pat pis lore put in writte
 12. Hail be þe tailurs wip þure scharpe sheres
 to mak wronge hodes þe kittip lome gores
 a-ȝens midwinter hote beþ þur neldes
 þoþ þur semes semip fair. hi lestip litil while
 pe clerk pat pis baston wrowȝte
 wel he woke and slepe riȝte nowȝte
 13. Hail be þe sutlers wip þour mani lestes
 wip þour blote¹ hides of selcup bestis

¹ May be *r*, blotched.

- and trobles and treisuses bochevanpe and alles
 blak and loplich bep þur tep hori was pat route
 nis pis bastun wel ipiþte
 euch word him sitte ariþte
14. Hail be þe skinners wiþ þure drenche kiue
 who so smillip per-to. wo is him aliuē
 whan pat hit ponnerip. þe mote per-in schite
 dapeit þur curteisie. þe stinkeþ al pe strete
 worþ hit wer pat he wer king
 pat ditid pis trie ping
15. Hail be þe potters wiþ þur bole ax
 fair beþ þur barmhatres, þolow beþ þur fax
 þe stondip at pe schamil, brod ferlich bernes
 fleiis þow folowipe, þe swolowipe y-now
 pe best clark of al pis tun
 craftfullich makid pis bastun
16. Hail be þe bakers wiþ þur louis smale
 of white bred and of blake. ful mani and fale
 þe pinchep on pe riȝt white aȝen goddes law
 to pe fair pillori ich rede þe tak hede
 pis uers is i-wrowȝte so welle
 pat no tung i-wis mai telle
17. Hail be þe brewesters wiþ þur galuns
 potels and quarters ouer al pe tounes
 þur thowrnes berip moch awai, schame hab pe gyle
 beþ i-war of pe coking-stole, pe lak is dep and hori
 sikerlich he was a clerk
 pat so sleilich wroȝte pis werk
18. Hail be þe hokesters dun bi pe lake
 wiþ candles and golokes and pe pottes blak
 tripis and kine fete. and schepen heuedes
 wiþ pe hori tromcheri hori is þure inne
 he is sori of his lif
 pat is fast to such a wif
19. Fi a debles kaites pat kemip pe wolle
 al pe schindes of pe tronn an heiȝ opon þur sculle
 þe makid me sech a goshorne ouer al pe wowes
 per-for ich makid on of þou sit opon a hechil

- he was noble clerk and gode
 þat þis dep lore vnderstode
20. Makip glad mi frendis þe sittip to long stille
 spekip now and gladiep and drinkep al þur fille
 þe habbep iherd of men lif þat wonip in lond
 drinkip dep and makip glade, ne hab þe non oper nede
 pis song is y-seid of me
 euer i-blessid mote þe be. *Explicit.*
-

XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE.

(Harl. MS. 913, fol. 3.)

(Printed in Hickes's Thesaurus part 1, p. 231; and (modernised) in Ellis's Specimens, vol. 1. In the MS., only the first lines of the divisions ¶ of the poem begin with capital letters, and there are no commas.)

- 1 Fur in see bi west spayngne.
 Is a lond ihote cokaygne.
 Per nis lond under heuen-riche.
- 4 Of wel of godnis hit iliche.
 Poȝ paradis be miri and briȝt.
 Cokaygn is of fairir siȝt.
 What is per in paradis.
- 8 Bot grasse and flure and grene-ris.
 Poȝ per be ioi and grete dute.
 Per nis mete bote frute.
 Per n'is halle, bure, no benche.
- 12 Bot watir, man-is pursto quenche.
 Bep per no man but two.
 Hely and enok also.
 Clinglich may hi go.
- 16 Whar per wonip men no mo.
 ¶ In cokaygne is met and drink.
 Wip vte care. how and swink.
 Pe met is trie. pe drink is clere.
- 20 To none. russin, and sopper.

- I sigge for sop, boute were.
 Per n'is lond on erthe is pere.
 Vnder heuen n'is lond iwissee.
- 24 Of so mochil ioi and blisse.
 ¶ Per is mani swete siȝte.
 Al is dai, n'is per no niȝte.
 Per n'is baret noper strif.
- 28 N'is per no dep, ac euer lif.
 Per n'is lac of met no clop.
 Per n'is man no womman wrop.
 Per n'is serpent, wolf no fox.
- 32 Hors, no capil, kowe. no ox.
 Per n'is schepē. no swine no gote.
 No non horwȝ-la, god it wot.
 Nother harate, nother stode.
- 36 Pe lond is ful of oper gode.
 N'is per flei. fle, no lowse.
 In clop, in toune. bed, no house.
 Per n'is dunnir, slete, no hawle.
- 40 No non vile worme no snawile.
 No non storme, rein, no windē.
 Per n'is man no womman blinde.
 Ok al is game, Ioi, and gle.
- 44 Wel is him pat per mai be.
 ¶ Per bep riuers gret and fine.
 Of oile, melk, honi and wine.
 Watir seruip per to no ping.
- 48 Bot to siȝt and to waiissing.
 Per is maner frute.
 Al is solas and dedute.
 ¶ Per is a wel fair abbei.
- 52 Of white monkes and of grei.
 Per bep bowris and halles.
 Al of pasteis bep pe walles.
 Of fleis, of fissee, and rich met.
- 56 Pe likfullist pat man mai et.
 Fluren cakes bep pe scingles alle.
 Of cherche. cloister. boure. and halle.

- Pe pinnes bep fat podinges.
 60 Rich met to princeȝ and kinges.
 Man mai per-of et inoȝ.
 Al wip riȝt, and noȝt wip woȝt.
 Al is commune to ȝung and old.
 64 To stoute and sterne, mek and bold.
 ¶ Per is a cloister fair and liȝt.
 Brod and lang, of sembli siȝt.
 Pe pilers of pat cloistre alle
 68 Bep i-turned of cristale.
 Wip har-las and capitale.
 Of grene Jaspe and rede corale.
 In pe praer is a tre.
 72 Swipe likful for to se.
 Pe rote is gingeuir and galingale.
 Pe siouns bep al sedwale.
 Trie maces bep pe flure.
 76 Pe rind, canel of swet odur.
 Pe frute gilofre of gode smakke.
 Of cucubes per n'is no lakke.
 Per bep rosis of rede ble.
 80 And lilie likful for to se.
 Pai falowep neuer day no niȝt.
 Pis aȝt be a swet[e] siȝt.
 ¶ Per bep .iiij. willis in pe abbei.
 84 Of triacle and halwei.
 Of baum and ek piement.
 Euer ernend to riȝt rent.
 Of pai stremis al pe molde.
 88 Stonis preciuse and golde.
 Per is saphir and vniune.
 Carbuncle and astiune.
 Smaragde. lugre. and prassiune.
 92 Beril. onix. topasiune.
 Ametist and crisolite.
 Calcedun and epelite.
 ¶ Per bep briddes mani and fale.
 96 prostil, pruisse, and niȝtingale.

- Chalandre and wodwale.
 And oper briddes wipout tale.
 Pat stintep neuer by har miȝt.
- 100 Miri to sing dai and niȝt.
 [Here a few lines seem to be lost.]
 ¶ ȝite I do ȝow mo to witte.
 Pe Gees irostid on pe spitte.
 Fleeȝ to pat abbai, god hit wot.
- 104 And gredip 'gees al hote, al hot.'
 Hi bringeþ garlek gret plente.
 Pe best idijt pat man mai se.
 Pe leuerokes pat beþ cup.
- 108 Liȝtip adun to man-is mup.
 Idijt in stu ful swipe wel.
 Pudrid wiþ gilofre and canel.
 N'is no spech of no drink.
- 112 Ak take inoȝ wip-vte swink.
 ¶ Whan pe monkes geep to masse.
 All pe fenestres pat beþ of glasse.
 Turneþ in to cristal briȝt.
- 116 To ȝiue monkes more liȝt.
 When pe masses beþ iseiid.
 And pe bokes up ileiid.
 Pe cristal turnip in to glasse.
- 120 In state pat hit raper wasse.
 ¶ pe ȝung monkes euch dai.
 Astir met gop to plai.
 N'is per hauk no fule so swifte.
- 124 Bettir fleing bi pe lifte.
 Pan pe monkes heiȝ of mode.
 Wiþ har sleuis and har hode.
 ¶ Whan pe abbot seep ham flee.
- 128 Pat he holt for moch glee.
 Ak napeles al par amang.
 He biddip ham liȝt to eue-sang.
 Pe monkes liȝtip noȝt adun.
- 132 Ac furre sleep in o randun.
 ¶ Whan pe abbot him iseep.
 Pat is monkis fram him sleep.

- He takeþ maidin of þe route.
 136 And turnip vp her white toute.
 And betip þe taburs wiþ is hond.
 To make is monkes liȝt to lond.
 ¶ Whan is monkes pat iseep.
 140 To þe maid dun hi sleep.
 And gep þe wench al abute.
 And pakkeþ al hir white toute.
 And siþ aftir her swinke.
 144 Wendith meklich hom to drinke.
 And geth to har collacione.
 A wel fair processione.
 ¶ Anoper abbei is perbi.
 148 For soþ a gret fair nunnerie.
 Up a riuier of swet milke.
 Whar is plente grete of silk.
 Whan þe somer-is dai is hote.
 152 Pe ȝung nunnes takith a bote.
 And doþ ham forth in that riuier.
 Bothe with oris and with stere.
 When hi beth fur from the abbei.
 156 Hi makith ham nakid for to plei.
 And leþith dune in-to the brimme.
 And doþ ham sleilich for to swimme.
 Pe ȝung monkes¹ pat hi seeth.
 160 Hi doþ ham up, and forp hi sleep.
 And commip to pe nunnes anon.
 And euch monke him taketh on.
 And snellich berith forth har prei.
 164 To the mochil grei abbei.
 And techith the nunnes an oreisun.
 With iambleue vp and dun.
 ¶ Pe monke pat wol be stalun gode.
 168 And kan set a-riȝt is hode.
 He schal hab wiþutē danger.
 .xii. wiues euche ȝere.

¹ MS. monkeþ.

- Al proȝ riȝt and noȝt proȝ grace.
 172 For to do him silf solace.
 And pilk monk pat clepiȝ best.
 And dop his likam al to rest.
 Of him is hoppe, god hit wote.
 176 To be sone uadir abbot.
 ¶ Whose wl com pat lond to.
 Ful grete penance he mot do.
 Seue ȝere in swine-is dritte.
 180 He mot wade, wol ȝe i-witte.
 Al anon up to pe chynne.
 So he schal pe lond[e] winne.
 ¶ Lordinges gode and hend.
 184 Mot ȝe neuer of world wend.
 For ȝe stand to ȝure cheance.
 And fulfille that penance.
 Pat ȝe mote pat lond ise.
 188 And neuer more turne a-ȝe.
 Prey we god so mote hit be.
 Amen, per seinte charite. *finit.*

XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

Bissop lorles.
 Kyng redeles.
 ȝung man rechles.
 Old man witles.
 Womman ssamles.
 I swer bi heuen kyng.
 Pos bep fTue liper ping.

NOTE to Poem II, p. 7, *XV Signa Ante Iudicium*.

The Rev. J. Small of the University Library, Edinburgh, has kindly furnished me (through our member, Mr. Muir) with another English, and a Latin, version of these Signs before the Judgment. They form pages 25-28 of a small volume that Mr. Small has now in the press, *English Metrical Homilies, from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century*.

.

And bides us lok til grouand tres;
 For quen men leues on thaim sees,
 Men wat that ful ner es somer comand,
 And riht sua mai we understand
 Quen we se thir takenis cume,
 That nerhand es the dai of dom.
 Bot for Crist spekes of takeninge
 That tithand of this dom sal bringe,
 Forthi es god that I you telle
 Sum thing of thir takeninges snelle:
 Sain Jerom telles that fifteen
 Ferli takeninges sal be sen
 Bifor the day of dom, and sal
 Ilkan of thaim on ser¹ dai fal.

- (1) The first dai sal al the se
 Boln and ris and heyer be
 Than ani fel of al the land,
 And als a felle up sal it stand,
 The heyt thar-of sal passe the selles
 Bi sexti fot, als Jerom telles,
- (2) And als mikel the tother day
 Sal it sattel and wit away,
 And be lauer than it nou esse,
 For water sal it haf wel lesse.
- (3) The thride dai, mersuine and quale
 And other gret fises alle
 Sal yel, and mak sa reuful ber
 That soru sal it be to her.

¹ *seir*, several.

- (4) The ferthe day freis water and se
Sal bren als fir and glouand be.
- (5) The fift day sal greses and tres
Suet blodi deu that grisli bes.
- (6) The sexte day sal doun falle
Werdes werks bathe tours and halle.
- (7) The seuend day sal stanes gret
Togider smit and bremly bete.
- (8) And al the erthe the achtande day
Sal stir and quac and al folc slay.
- (9) The neynd day the fels alle
Be mad al euin wit erthe sallie.
- (10) The tend day sal folc up crep,
Als wod men of pittes dep.
- (11) The elleft day sal banes rise
And stand on graues thar men nou lies.
- (12) The tuelft day sal sternes falle.
- (13) The thretend day sal quek men dey alle,
Wit other ded men to rise,
And com wit thaim to gret asise.
- (14) The faurtend day at a schift
Sal bathe brin bathe erthe and lift.
- (15) The fifetende day thai bathe
Sal be mad newe and fair ful rathe,
And al ded men sal rise,
And cum bifor Crist our iustise.

Unde Versus de ejusdem Signis.

Signis ter quinis se prodet ad ultima finis
Mundani motus Domino soli modo notus.

- (1) In signo primo surget mare stans quasi murus
Erigat, in proprios post pauca sinus redditurus,
Atque quater denis cubitis transcendere montes
Cernetur, paucique fluent in flumina fontes.
- (2) Oculet in signo sic se maris unda secundo,
Ut vix aspectum capiat. Diuersa profundo

- (3) Monstra super fluctus post hec ubi nata patebunt,
Rugitusque sui celos horrore mouebunt.
 - (4) Quarto cum fluuiis ardebunt equoris unde,
Fontibus ut¹ latices effundant non erit unde.
 - (5) Rorem sanguineum quinto deducet ab [herbis]
Horror et arboribus lacrimis perfusus acerbis.
 - (6) Hinc turres et tecta cadent, que² diruet edes
Sexta dies, omnis que solo ruet ardua sedes;
 - (7) Augebit lapidum conflictus in orbe timorem,
Terribilemque dabit collisio sua fragorem.
 - (8) Concuciet terram post hec motus generalis,
Omnia conturbans, horrendus, et exitialis.
 - (9) Omnibus equatis in plano terra jacebit,
Strata superficies nichil asperitatis habebit.
 - (10) Hinc velud amentes exibunt ante latentes
In latebris homines et fari nulla valentes.
 - (11) Sicca super tumbis post hec surgencia stabunt.
 - (12) Casus stellarum signans discriminem finem
Nesciet ulterius clarum deducere finem.
 - (13) Corpore uiuentes simul absque mora morientur,
Ut pariter clangente tuba cuncti repetentur.
 - (14) Optimus inde status celum terramque nouabit,
Luce sub eterna, quem nulla dies uariabit;
 - (15) Conuocet ut cunctos cum buccina protinus urgens
Iudicis ante pedes ueniet plebs tota resurgens.
-

NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface, p. v.

The following is the passage from *the History of English Rhyme* (vol. 1, pp. 136-7) referred to by its author.

"INVERSE RHIME"

is that which exists between the last accented syllable of the first section, and the first accented syllable of the second. It appears to have flourished most in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. I do not remember any instance of it in the Anglo-Saxon, but it is probably of native growth.

¹ et.

² quia.

A kindred dialect, the Icelandic, had, at an early period, a species of rhyme closely resembling the present—the second verse always beginning with the last accented syllable of the first. It is singular that the French had, in the sixteenth century, a rhyme like the Icelandic, called by them *la rime entrelassée*. The present rhyme differed from both, as it was contained in one verse ... We will begin with the verse of four accents.

These steps | both *reach* | : and *teach* | thee shall |
 To come | by *thrift* | : to *shift* | withal | . *Tusser.*
 The pi | per *loud* | : and *loud* | er blew | ,
 The dan | cers *quick* | : and *quick* | er flew | . *Burne.*"

M. Eugene Oswald has kindly supplied me with the following specimen of the French rhyme similar to that of the text, though about 250 years later.

"Clément Marot. 1542.

Chanson III.

Dieu gard ma Maistresse, et *Regente*,
*Gente*¹ de corps, et de *façon*,
Son cuer tien² le mien en sa *tente*
Tant et plus d'ung ardant³ *frisson*.
S'on m'oyt⁴ poulser sur ma *chanson*
Son de *voix*⁵, au Harpes doulclettes,
C'est *Espoir*, qui sans marrisson
Songer me fait en amourettes.

¹ gentille.

² tient.

³ ardent.

⁴ Old Pres. of *ouïr*, whence *oyer* and *oyez*. Old Infinitive *oyr*:—"le Roy envoia guerre celi cordelier pour le *oyr* parler." *Joinville*.

⁵ Of course, *voix*.—*Variante*, of later edition, son de *Lucz* = *luth*.

The second and third stanzas do not keep up this law of rhyme, but have other curious artifices of form.—I do not think the form a common one.—E.O."

INDEX.

- Abingdon, Edmund the Confessor born at, p. 71, l. 3; p. 74.
- Adam and men made to supply the place of Lucifer and his followers, p. 13, l. 17-18.
- Adelberd, king (Egberd's grandson), p. 45, l. 72.
- Affrican the wicked prince, p. 68, l. 101.
- St. Agace, p. 101, l. 9.
- St. Aldelm, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 35, l. 32.
- Alice, St. Edmund's sister, p. 71, l. 20.
- St. Amand, abbey of, p. 37, l. 103.
- St. Andrew, the life of, p. 98-101.
- Aquiline, the fair, tempts Christopher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Archdeacons oppress poor parsons and priests, p. 79, l. 328.
- Aristotle's warning against sensuality, p. 143, l. 199.
- arsmetrike* defined, p. 77, l. 224.
- Arthur even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
- Askebert, the guardian of St. Kenelm, p. 50, l. 106; p. 51-2.
- Athelstan, king, p. 35, l. 22, 36, 44.
- Athelwold, St., p. 36, l. 55; Bp. of Rochester, p. 38, l. 142.
- Athelwold, Bp. of Winchester, the 10th after St. Swithin, is told of St. S.'s appearance in a vision, p. 46, and has his corpse dug up and buried in St. Peter's Church, p. 47.
- Athens, city of, p. 101, l. 11.
- Athulf, king Egberd's son, taught by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 23; is made king, l. 28.
- Atus, father of Pila, Pilate's mother, p. 111, l. 6.
- Austin, St., converts king Athelwold, p. 43, l. 7, 8.
- , Christianity brought to England by, p. 35, l. 50; p. 43, l. 7.
- Avon stream, p. 30, st. 126.
- bakers, cheating, denounced, p. 155, st. 16.
- Barabbas, referred to, p. 15, l. 88.
- Basilie, the Cite of, p. 68, l. 82.
- baston*; the Satirical Poem, p. 152-6, probably an example of this metre, p. 154, st. 12; p. 155, st. 13, 15.
- Beelzebub, p. 31, st. 143.
- beggars; why allowed by God, p. 135-6, l. 101 &c.
- Bernard, St., referred to, p. 1, st. 3.
- Beryn, St.; converts king Kenewold, p. 43, l. 5, 10.
- bishoprics of England, contents of, p. 48-9.
- brewsters to be ware of the cucking-stool, p. 155, st. 17.
- the broad street to Heaven, p. 32, st. 172.

- Canterbury, St. Edmund elected Archbp. of, p. 81, l. 404; other Archbishops of,—Aldelm, p. 35, l. 32; Ode, p. 37, l. 121; Dunstan, p. 38, l. 135; Wolfred, p. 55, l. 279; Edmund, p. 81, l. 403.
- Cariot, the isle of, p. 108.
- Catesby, convent at, p. 71, l. 20.
- Cato quoted, against self-praise, p. 91, l. 44.
- Cezar th'empemour, p. 113, l. 76.
- Chastity, Dame, turned out of Nunneries, p. 144, l. 239.
- chatterers, how to be treated, p. 144, l. 251-4.
- children chasing their shadows on the wall: this world likened to, p. 133, l. 121-32.
- _____, their ingratitude to their parents, p. 16, l. 31-2.
- Christ on the Cross, p. 20-1.
- Christopher, St., Life of, p. 59-65; p. 153, st. 2.
- Ciriac, the Pope, from Britain, p. 68, l. 85-6.
- Clement, Bp., p. 69, l. 117.
- Clent, the wood of, in Worcestershire, p. 51, l. 152; p. 52, l. 173; p. 55, l. 287.
- Cokayne*, the Land of, p. 156-161.
- Cologne, the City of, p. 68, l. 76.
- Commandments, the Ten, p. 15-16.
- consecration of new Churches; ringing and pomps at, condemned, p. 44, l. 45 &c.
- Cost, king; St. Katherine's father, p. 90, l. 3.
- Coubache, the valley of, p. 54, l. 244.
- _____, the miraculously-fed cow of, p. 53-4.
- counters, sins to be reckoned by, p. 131, l. 38.
- Covetousness denounced, p. 3; p. 19.
- Cross, the devil's fear of the, p. 61, l. 48-52.
- Crusades, the preaching for, p. 79, l. 316 &c.
- Death is no thief, but warns men well that he is coming, p. 137, l. 169.
- Deo Gratias*, a Song of, p. 124-126. _____, another Song of, p. 128 to 130.
- Deus Caritas*, a Song, p. 127-8, devil, the, is covetous men's executor, p. 19, l. 43.
- _____ has his nose pinched and burnt by St. Dunstan, p. 36-7, l. 80-9.
- Devout, Dame; turned out of Nunneries, p. 144, l. 226.
- Dinah, her rape for going out to see things in vain (Gen. xxxiv), p. 147, l. 346.
- Diocletian, the wicked, p. 105, l. 159.
- Disobedient, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 145, l. 272.
- Dominic, St., p. 153, st. 4.
- Drogheda, the friars' ropery at, p. 153, st. 6.
- Dunstan, St.; the Life of, p. 34-40.
- Earth, a Poem, p. 150-2.
- Eastland (of England), the king of, p. 49, l. 63.
- Eboir, the Vale of, p. 13, l. 37.
- Edgar, king (the ninth after Adelbert), has Swithin's body taken up, p. 45, l. 87; p. 46, 47.
- Edmund, St., king of Eastland, p. 49, l. 67.
- _____, king of England, p. 35, 37.
- Edmund the Confessor, Life of, p. 71-87.
- Edmund the King, Life of, p. 87-9.
- St. Edmundsbury, p. 89, l. 89.

- Edward, St., son of king Edgar, p. 45, l. 88.
 ———, p. 106-7.
 Edwin, king of England, p. 37, l. 96-105.
 Egberd, King, p. 43, l. 3, and Saint, l. 11.
 Egeas, the Justice of Patras, p. 98, l. 14 &c.
 eggs, a bagful of smashed ones made whole and sound by St. Swithin, p. 45, l. 66.
 Eglesdon, town of, p. 88, l. 29; wood of, p. 68, l. 61.
 Elmeston, Bp. of Winchester, p. 43, l. 15 (St. Swithin); is succeeded by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 33-5.
 England, its size, rivers, 5 kingdoms, and bishoprics, described, p. 48-9.
 Entice (or Eutice), St. Lucy's mother, p. 101, l. 3.
 envy denounced, p. 20.
 Envy, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 231; p. 145, l. 259.
 Eve's temptation, p. 13, l. 26.
 Everwyk, or York, the Archbishopric of, p. 49, l. 71.
 '5 evil things', p. 161.
 Experience, discloses herself to Katherine, and takes her to see the real state of English nunneries, p. 146, l. 322; p. 152, l. 150.
 the Fall (of man) and Passion (of Christ), p. 12-15.
 Florentine, the sister of Ourse's betrothed, p. 69, l. 121, 142.
 France, the son of the King of, in hostage with the Emperor, p. 112, l. 32.
 Francis, St., p. 153, st. 5.
 friars satirized, p. 153, st. 6, 7.
 Galicia, St. James's shrine in, p. 59, l. 71.
 garland of Ivy green, the sign at a tavern-door, p. 147, l. 358-9.
 gilmis (? hermits) quizzed, p. 153, st. 7.
 Glastonbury, p. 35, l. 26, 40, 45; p. 36, l. 56.
 hair clothing for penance, p. 71, l. 27; p. 75, l. 154-181.
 Heaven, the joys of, p. 6, st. 47-58; p. 33.
 Hector even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
 Hell, the pains of, p. 29-31, st. 115 to 151.
 Henry III, King John's son, p. 84, l. 490.
 heriot,—the custom of giving the tenant's best property on death to his chief lord, p. 83, l. 464, 472; is the devil's law, and not God's, l. 478.
 Herod, king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India, p. 113, l. 62-3, &c.
 Hubba and Hyngar, p. 87, l. 9; p. 88, l. 33, 55.
 hucksters quizzed, p. 155, st. 18.
 Hypocrite, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 221.
 inquest or jury on Christ, p. 116, l. 197, 199.
 Iscariot, Judas; so called from the isle of Cariot, p. 108, l. 27.
 ivy green, a garland of, a tavern sign, p. 147, l. 358.
 James, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 57-9.
 Jews; Poem of their nailing the image of Christ to a Cross in Toledo, and being found out by the Virgin speaking of it from heaven, p. 42-3.

John, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 106-7.
 Joseph of Arimathea, p. 14, l. 71.
 Judas Iscariot, the Life of, p. 107
 to 111; referred to, p. 14, l. 57.
 Judgment, the Day of; the Signs
 before, p. 7-12, p. 162-4; the
 Wonders at, p. 4; the Doings at,
 p. 27-29.

kaites — wool-combers — quizzed,
 p. 155, st. 19.
 Katherine, St., the Life of, p. 90-8.
 ———, the girl wishing to turn
 men, p. 141, l. 128.
 Kenelm, St., king of the March of
 Wales, the Life of, p. 47-57.
 Kenulf, king, builds Winchcombe
 Abbey, p. 48.
 Kildare; a Satire on the Monks
 and People of, p. 152-6.
 kirtle, our Lord's unsewed one,
 p. 115, l. 168; saves Pilate's life
 for a time, p. 116.
 "Know thyself", a Song of, p. 130-3.

Langton, Archbp. Stephen of, p. 85,
 l. 537.
 Laxington, Abbot Stephen of, p. 81,
 l. 389.
 Lenkenore, near Abingdon, p. 76,
 l. 183.
 lewdness, a girl's, St. Edmund's
 cure of, p. 73-4, l. 98-121.
 Love, the evil results of, (a Rhyme-
 beginning Fragment), p. 21-2.
 Love Unordinate, in Nunneries,
 p. 144, l. 234.
 Lucifer's fall from Heaven, p. 13,
 l. 9-16; p. 18, § I, l. 3.
 St. Lucy, the life of, p. 101-7.
 Lust, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144,
 l. 236.
 Lyons, the City of, p. 57, l. 1.

Mabille the rich, mother of St.

Edmund the Confessor, p. 71,
 l. 5; p. 74, l. 122.
 Malmesbury, Quendrude's Psalter
 now there, p. 57, l. 359.
 the March of Wales, contents of,
 p. 48.
 dame Margerie, St. Edmund's sister,
 p. 71, l. 20.
 St Mary, p. 153, st. 3.
 Maur, a king in Britain, p. 66,
 l. 3.
 Maxentius, the Emperor, p. 90 &c.
 Maximille, wife of Egeas, the Jus-
 tice of Patras, p. 101, l. 100.
 Maximin, the wicked prince, p. 68,
 l. 101; p. 106, l. 161.
 mede, the Master now, p. 123.
 Mercy, a Song of, p. 118-124.
 ———, the Seven Deeds of, p. 136,
 l. 113.
 merlyon, the hawk; how it warms
 its cold feet at night, p. 119;
 p. 123, l. 172-182.
 St. Michael, p. 152, st. 1.
 the mirror for men to see Yester-
 day in, p. 134, l. 59; p. 136,
 l. 116.
 monks and nuns satirized — see
 Cokaygne, p. 159-61, and p. 156
 &c.; p. 154, st. 8, 9.
 a Moral Ode, p. 22-34.

the narrow way to Heaven, p. 32,
 st. 171.
 St. Nicholas's Church at Abingdon,
 p. 74, l. 135.
 Nite, the fair temptress of Christo-
 pher, p. 64, l. 173.
 Northumberland, the extent of,
 p. 49, l. 69-72.
 Nun;—"Why I can't be a Nun",
 a poem on the evils in Nun-
 neries, p. 138-148.

Old Age, a Poem, p. 148-150.

- St. Osewald, king of Northumberland, p. 49, l. 72.
 St. Osewold, Bp. of Worcester, p. 38, l. 141.
 Ourse, the head of the 11,000 Virgins, p. 66, l. 4; p. 68, l. 77.
 Oxford Student, tale of an,—a Miracle of Our Lady's—, p. 40-2.
 ——, school at, p. 73, l. 80; course of studies at, p. 77.
- Paris, English boys sent to school at, p. 71, l. 30; p. 73, l. 80.
 Pascas, the Justice who tortures St. Lucy, p. 103, l. 70.
 Patras, the land of, p. 98, l. 11.
 Pentarchy of England, p. 49, l. 43-6, &c.
 Perschore, the water of, p. 56, l. 309 (the village of P. is 8 or 9 miles from Worcester).
 St. Peter's Church at Winchester, St. Swithin's body deposited in, p. 47, l. 154.
 —— altar at Rome, p. 54, l. 252.
 —— church at Rome; the Veronica placed there, p. 115, l. 145.
 Pilate, the Life of, p. 111-118; referred to, p. 14, l. 63, 75, 87; p. 108, l. 61; p. 109.
 Pilatus, derivation of the name, p. 111, l. 7-8.
 Plato's prophecy that God would be scourged and torn, p. 93, l. 117-18.
 Ponce, the isle of, p. 112.
 Ponteney in France; English exiled priests at, p. 71, l. 1; p. 85, l. 535-8 &c.
 Pontius (Pilate), origin of the name, p. 113, l. 60-1.
 poor men, oppression of by high men, p. 83, l. 462.
- poor men may buy Heaven with their pennies, p. 24, st. 34.
 Porphyry, St., p. 94, l. 179; p. 95, l. 188 &c.
 potters quizzed, p. 155, st. 15.
 pride denounced, p. 1-2; p. 18-19.
 Pride, Dame; in great reputation in Nunneries, p. 143, l. 216.
 priests quizzed, p. 154, st. 10.
- Quendride, king Kenulf's daughter, plots against her brother, king Kenelm, and brings about his death, p. 50-57.
- Reuben, Judas's father, p. 107, l. 4; is killed by his son, p. 109, l. 82-4.
- Robert, Edmund the Confessor's brother, p. 71, l. 18.
- Sir Ronald, Pilate's jailer, p. 117, l. 229.
- Salisbury, St. Edmund made Canon Secular of, p. 81, l. 381.
- Satan, p. 31, st. 143.
- Sermon against Pride &c., and on the Grave, Hell, and Heaven, p. 1-7.
- shrews, two, sure to get together, p. 109, l. 65-8; p. 114, l. 99.
- Sicily; St. Lucy born there, p. 101, l. 1.
- Sins, the Seven; fragment on, p. 17-20.
 ——, the prevalent ones now, p. 122, l. 132 &c.
- skinners quizzed, p. 155, st. 14.
- Socrates says it is better to look on a death-bed than a feast, p. 135, l. 85.
- Solomon's 'poysi' or Proverbs quoted, p. 135, l. 73-7.
- Soycie, the town of in France, p. 85, l. 556.

Spain, West; *Cokaygne* near there, p. 156, l. 2.
 Stafgreen, near Abingdon, p. 76, l. 195.
Stanleghe, abbey of, p. 81, l. 387.
 Stephen Langton, at Ponteney, p. 85, l. 537.
 stick, St. Kenelm's, miracle of its bearing leaves, and becoming an ash, p. 52, l. 170; St. Christopher's the same, p. 62, l. 109-112. a storm miraculously removed for St. Edmund, p. 80-1.
 Stour, the river, p. 30, st. 126.
 Sunday-trading denounced, p. 16, l. 27.
 sutlers quizzed, p. 154, st. 13.
 swearing denounced, p. 15-16, l. 3-15.
 Swithin, St.; Life of, p. 43-7.
 tailors quizzed, p. 154, st. 12.
 Thiborie, Judas's mother, p. 107, l. 4; is married to her son, p. 109, l. 92-4.
thirty, the age when girls' beauty begins to fade, p. 134, l. 42.
 St. Thomas (a Beket), p. 84, l. 492, 498, 519; p. 85.
 Tirus, king, the father of Pilate, p. 111, l. 3.
 Toledo, the Archbishop of, p. 42, l. 4.
 Vaspasian, lord of Galilee, p. 115, l. 161.
 St. Veronica, p. 114, l. 115; p. 115.

Virgin Mary; her sorrow, p. 15, l. 83; two Miracles of hers, p. 40-3; her judgment on the devil and the self-mutilated man, p. 59, l. 57-61.
 Virgins, The Eleven Thousand, of Cologne, p. 66-70.
 Wales, the March of, p. 47, l. 2; its extent, p. 48, l. 23-39.
 Wanton Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 236.
 Wenyld, St. Kenelm's sister, p. 49, l. 78; p. 50.
 Wessex, its extent, p. 49, l. 47-58.
 Westminster, relics at, p. 107, l. 19.
 Winchcombe, Abbey of, built by King Kenulf, p. 48, l. 3.
 —————, the great City of, p. 48, l. 7.
 Winchester, Bishops of; Elmeston, p. 43, XII. l. 15; St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 35; Athelwold, p. 45, l. 94 sq.
 —————, the bridge of, built by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 53.
 Wolfred, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 55, l. 279.
 Wolwenne, St. Kenelm's nurse, p. 51, l. 137.
 women, holy, names of, p. 148, l. 381-91.
 worldly bliss, p. 19, l. 47; p. 134, l. 29-34.
 Yesterday, a Song of, p. 133-8.

LIST OF WORDS &c.

not in Coleridge's *Glossarial Index*, 1250-1300, A.D.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>a, <i>prep.</i>, in, a two, p. 14, st. 77.
 a, <i>prep.</i>, at or with, p. 145, l. 291.
 a, <i>interj.</i>, ah, p. 1, st. 2b.
 afonge, <i>v.a.</i>, take, p. 41.
 aȝt, <i>v.n.</i>, ought, p. 8, st. 5.
 alive, <i>adj.</i>, p. 63, l. 142.
 all, <i>pron.</i>, p 146, l. 319.
 alone, <i>adv.</i>, only, p. 3, st. 17.
 although, <i>conj.</i>, p. 123, l. 168.
 amove, <i>v.n.</i>, p. 11, l. 148.
 anap, <i>v.n.</i>, take with sleep, bedrowse,
 p. 78, l. 278.
 anoward, <i>prep.</i>, upon, p. 56,
 l. 341.
 aoure, <i>v.a.</i>, honour, worship, Fr.
 <aourer< a="">, L. <i>adorare</i>, p. 90, l. 32.
 apan, <i>prep.</i>, upon, p. 5, st. 36.
 arraign, <i>v.a.</i>, p. 121, l. 85.
 array, <i>v.n.</i>, p. 133, l. 10.
 arsmetrike, <i>sb.</i>, geometry &c., p. 77,
 l. 222.
 art, <i>sb.</i>, the liberal Arts, p. 77, l. 220.
 as, <i>conj.</i> or <i>rel.pron.</i>, that, which,
 p. 77, l. 223; in which, p. 57,
 l. 362.
 ash, <i>sb.</i>, ash-tree, p. 52, l. 171.
 aslay, <i>v.a.</i>, pret. <i>aslouȝ</i>, p. 53,
 l. 193; p. 58, l. 26.
 atom, <i>adv.</i>, at home, p. 62, l. 89.
 attain, <i>v.a.</i>, p. 121, l. 87.
 avail, <i>sb.</i>, help, comfort, p. 142,
 l. 153.
 await, <i>v.a.</i>, watch, p. 53, l. 238.</aourer<></p> | <p>awield, <i>v.a.</i>, rule, manage, p. 149,
 st. 8; p. 135, l. 100.
 awinne, <i>v.a.</i>, win, get, p. 73, l. 107.
 awolde, <i>v.a.</i>, move, wield, p. 80,
 l. 336.

 barb, <i>sb.</i>, a nun's face-veil or
 muffler, p. 147, l. 350.
 barehead, <i>adj.</i>, p. 120, l. 75.
 beastly, <i>adj.</i>, p. 143, l. 204.
 because, p. 125, l. 37.
 become (to), <i>v.a.</i>, turn (into), p. 51,
 l. 129.
 become, <i>v.n.</i>, go to, p. 53, l. 238.
 bedrid, <i>sb.</i>, the bedridden, p. 134,
 l. 57.
 begin (of), <i>v.n.</i>, spring (from), p.151,
 st. 5.
 beguile, <i>v.n.</i>, p. 59, l. 39.
 behold after, <i>v.n.</i>, look after, p.52,
 l. 160.
 bench, <i>sb.</i>, bank? p. 141, l. 114.
 bent, <i>sb.</i>, a grassy plain, p. 118, l. 4.
 bert, <i>v.n.</i>, break wind, p. 145, st. 9.
 bespeak, <i>v.a.</i>, plan, plot, p.51, l. 144.
 bespit, <i>v.n.</i>, spit on, p. 20.
 best, for the, p. 142, l. 156.
 bet, <i>adv.</i>, <i>cp.</i>, better, p. 50, l. 107.
 betake, <i>v.a.</i>, p. 71, l. 31.
 bethink, <i>v.a.</i>, think of, purpose,
 plot, p. 50, l. 110.
 betide, <i>v.a.</i>, p. 51, l. 142.
 betray, <i>v.n.</i>, p. 59, l. 39.</p> |
|--|--|

- bid (beden), *v.a.*, pray (prayers), p. 61, l. 71.
 bigete, *sb.*, gain, p. 57, l. 358.
 bimean, *v.n.*, regret, p. 82, l. 347.
 bipeach, *v.a.*, deceive, p. 18, st. 10.
 biset in, *v.a.*, place, bestow on, p. 38, l. 148.
 bitter, *adj.*, severe, harsh, p. 4, st. 33.
 bitter, *adv.*, bitterly, p. 5, st. 37.
 blain, *sb.*, A.S. *blægen*, a pustule, p. 129, l. 12.
 bleed, *v.n.*, p. 10, st. 101.
 blind, *v.a.*, make blind, p. 3.
 blossom, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 120.
 bob, *v.a.*, beat, p. 14, l. 59.
 body, *sb.*, corpse, p. 14, l. 74.
 boldlier, *adv.*, *cp.*, p. 45, l. 69.
 bonechef, *sb.*, prosperity, p. 125, l. 49, (mischief, *sb.*, adversity, *ib.*).
 book, *sb.*, Bible, p. 138, l. 20.
 boten, *v.n.*, become cured, p. 47, l. 151. A.S. *bétan*.
 both, *conj.*, p. 4, st. 31.
 bouten, *prep.*, without, p. 39, l. 184.
 brag, *sb.*, A.S. *brægan*, to spread, pretend, p. 132, l. 92.
 bring forth, *v.a.*, bring up (a child), p. 51, l. 135.
 building, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 1.
 bur, *sb.*, lady, maiden, girl, p. 50, l. 85.
 busk, *v.n.*, make ready, p. 133, l. 20.
 but (bote), *conj.*, except, p. 5, st. 37; p. 60, l. 24.
 buttock, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 163.
 buxom, *v.n.*, bow, obey, p. 82, l. 367.
 by, *prep.*, through, p. 159, l. 124.
 bye, *v.a.*, *pret.* byde, bow, p. 75, l. 167.
 bymene, *v.a.?* p. 61, l. 51; p. 57, l. 357.
 calewe, *sb.*, bald-pate, p. 37, l. 89, A.S. *calo*, bald.
 camomile, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 114.
 can or cunne thonk, give thanks, p. 21.
 cast, *v.a.?* add up, p. 77, l. 223.
 castle, *sb.*, p. 152, st. 11.
 catel, *sb.*, riches, goods, p. 6, st. 45.
 cease, *v.a.*, cause to cease, stop, p. 146, l. 308.
 chapitle, *sb.*, chapter (of Genesis), p. 147, l. 344.
 chaser, *sb.*, hunter, a horse, p. 10, st. 109, O.Fr. *chasseres*.
 chaste, *adj.*, pure (generally), p. 140, l. 82.
 chatter, *v.n.*, p. 144, l. 251.
 cherubin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
 chief, *sb.*, metropolis, p. 49, l. 50.
 chorister—queristere—, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 9.
 chough, *sb.*, the bird, A.S. *ceo*, p. 76, l. 185.
 circle, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 232.
 cleanly, *adv.*, right out, p. 61, l. 65.
 clende, *pret.* of climb, p. 51, l. 123.
 clive, *sb.*, acclivity, p. 33, l. 175.
 clomesyng, *part.*, stiffening from cold, A.S. *clom*, band, clasp.
 clothing, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 142.
 comble, *v.n.?* p. 149, st. 7.
 come within, *v.a.*, overcome, p. 58, l. 42.
 conceit, *sb.*, conception, fancy, p. 147, l. 336.
 conde, *sb.?* slit, wound, p. 20.
 condition, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 204.
 continually, *adv.*, p. 77, l. 220.
 conversation, *sb.*, life, p. 148, l. 375.
 core, *v.a.?* p. 14, l. 45.
 cost, *sb.*, side, part, p. 146, l. 309.
 counsel, *sb.*, keep counsel, p. 143, l. 212.
 counter, *sb.*, thing for counting with, p. 131, l. 38.
 country, *adj.* (e. man), p. 56, l. 291.

- course, *sb.*, succession, p. 77, l. 222; p. 122, l. 125.
- crop, *v.a.*, breed, produce, p. 2, st. 10.
- crop, *sb.*, top (of a tree), p. 10, st. 97.
- cure, *sb.*, charge, p. 145, l. 238.
- dasher, *sb.*, p. 153, st. 6.
- deadly (sin), *adj.*, p. 59, l. 54.
- deal, *v.a.*, separate, p. 152, st. 13.
- death, *adj.* (death throes), p. 64, l. 191.
- debate, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 196.
- deep, *sb.*, deep water, p. 62, l. 84.
- deface, *v.a.*, p. 126, l. 70.
- defence, *sb.*, forbiddance, prohibition, p. 16, l. 15.
- deil or del, *sb.*, sorrow, p. 15, l. 83.
- delivre, *adj.*, free, p. 78, l. 290; O.Fr. *delivre*, libre, affranchi, Roq.
- desire, *sb.*, p. 146, l. 303.
- destitute, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 97.
- deverse ordiverse, *v.n.*, p. 11, st. 129.
- devoutly, *adv.*, p. 133, l. 6.
- diffade, *v.n.*, fade away, p. 133, l. 8.
- diligent, *adj.*, p. 145, l. 275.
- discipline, *sb.* (of flogging), p. 74, l. 114.
- disobedient, *adj.* as *sb.*, p. 145, l. 272.
- dispute (in divinity), *v.n.*, p. 77, l. 255.
- disturb of for in or from, p. 82, l. 338.
- diverse, *adj.*, different, p. 54, l. 261.
- divinity, *sb.*, the study divinity, p. 77, l. 238.
- do, *v.a.*, put, row, p. 160, l. 152; get (up), rise, p. 160, l. 159.
- do, *phr.*, have done! p. 97, l. 279.
- doat, *v.n.*, p. 132, l. 79.
- doing, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 129.
- dolour, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 89.
- detus, *adj.*, fearful, O.Fr. *detus*.
- draw, *v.a.*, pull (one's hair), p. 97, l. 266.
- draw, *v.a.*, play (a lay on a harp), p. 39, l. 170.
- dread, *v.a.*, p. 8, st. 13.
- drunkenness, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 139.
- due, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 123.
- dunnir, *sb.*, thunder, p. 157, l. 39.
- durne, *adj.*, dark, p. 52, l. 157.
- durneliche, *adv.*, secretly, p. 55, l. 283, A.S. *dyrnian*, to hide.
- dute, *sb.*, treasure, prize, p. 13, l. 24.
- each, *adj.*, every, p. 50, l. 86.
- east, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 18.
- Eastland, *sb.*, Norfolk, Suffolk, Ely, and Cambridge, p. 49, l. 63.
- effect, *sb.*, p. 140, l. 67.
- eie, *sb.*, awe, p. 22, st. 10.
- eirmonger, *sb.*, egg-monger, p. 45, l. 69.
- either, *adj.*, both, p. 57, l. 355.
- election, *sb.*, p. 81, l. 326.
- embrace, *v.a.*, p. 122, l. 113.
- empire, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 76.
- endlessly, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 380.
- endure, *v.n.*, p. 145, l. 256.
- english, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 260.
- enhabit, *v.n.*, p. 144, l. 237.
- ensure, *v.a.*, assure, p. 145, l. 261; p. 147.
- epistle—pistel—, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 1.
- er, *adv.*, before, formerly, p. 50, l. 90.
- erne, *v.n.*, run, p. 9, st. 49.
- erore, *adj.*, cp., former, p. 55, l. 290.
- eschew, *v.a.*, p. 122, l. 121.
- even, *adv.*, as far as, p. 52, l. 190.
- execution, *sb.*, beheading, p. 119, l. 37.
- exhortation, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 373.
- experience, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 150.
- falc, *sb.*, a plant, p. 149, st. 10.
- fantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.

fashion, *fasoun*, *sb.*, making, shape, p. 119, l. 41.
 fast *to* for *on*, p. 71, l. 24.
fawe, *adv.*, p. 63, l. 154.
fearful, *adj.*, p. 135, l. 93.
fervent, *adj.*, eager, p. 138, l. 7.
fese, *v.n.*, drive, A.S. *fesian*, drive away, p. 12, st. 169.
fiercely—*fresliche*—, *adv.*, p. 119, l. 32.
figure, *sb.*, geometrical *f.*, p. 77, l. 223.
file, *adj.*, foul (base of filth), p. 1, st. 3.
fill, *sb.* (eat one's fill), p. 81, l. 391.
fiz, *sb.*, son, p. 12, st. 179.
fleecche, *v.n.*, bend, give way, p. 62, l. 116.
fleme, ? *sb.*, outlaw, A.S. *fyma*, one who flees, a runaway, p. 37, l. 101.
fit, *v.a.*, change, shift, p. 123, l. 175.
fold, *sb.*, time, p. 24, st. 27.
folly, *sb.*, a sinful act, p. 57, l. 3.
forbear, *v.n.*, refrain from, p. 147, l. 362.
forcroked, *adj.*, bent up, p. 80, l. 341.
foreign—*furrene*—, *adj.*? p. 90, l. 20.
form, *sb.*, treaty (by deed or articles), p. 56, l. 311, 314.
forolthed, *pp.*, befouled, p. 75, l. 175.
for-roti, *v.n.*, rot completely away, p. 17.
forte, *conj.*, until, p. 52, l. 168.
forth, *prep.*, up, p. 51, l. 135.
forth-mydd, *adv.*, forthwith, p. 132, l. 95.
fortrauailed, *pp.*, thoroughly tired with travel, p. 56, l. 313.
frail, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 136.
fresh—*uerisse*—, *adj.* (of water), p. 11, st. 125.

frow, *adv.*, glossed *festine*, p. 150.
froward, *adj.*, p. 146, l. 317.
furst, *sb.*, thirst, p. 120, l. 53.
fye, *v.a.*, ? eat, p. 131, l. 65.
garden, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 121.
gentise, *sb.*, birth, bearing, p. 69, l. 136.
ghastly, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 147.
giddyhood, *sb.*, folly, A.S. *gydig*, giddy, p. 90, l. 13.
ȝime, *v.n.*, keep, hoard, A.S. *giman*, take care of, p. 3, st. 18.
glad *with*, pleased with, p. 69, l. 121.
gleirtand, *adj.*, glittering, p. 130, l. 28.
glisminge, *adv.*, gleamingly, p. 21.
glory, *vain*, *sb.*, p. 144, l. 228.
go, *p.p.* igo, p. 99, l. 23.
go to, *v.n.*, go at them, fall on, begin, p. 4, st. 31.
God forbid! p. 146, l. 314.
goose, *prov.* “shoe the goose”, p. 144, l. 254. Rabelais' *ferroyt les cigalles* (Garg. liv. 1, chap. xi) is translated ‘he shoed the geese’ in ‘Sir T. Urquart and Mr. Motteux’s translation’ (1818. Reprint of Ozell’s edition of 1737, vol. I, p. 167). Cotgrave has *Ferrer les cigales*. ‘To spend the time in trifling, to undertake a foolish businesse; to lose time altogether ... *Ferrer les oyes*. as, *Ferrer les cigales*.’ cp. ‘It is as much pity to see a woman weepe, as it is to see a goose goe bare-footed.’ Withal’s Dict. ed. 1634, p. 579, in Nares.
grace; *sb.*, spirit, power, p. 1, st. 1.
grave, *v.a.*, engrave, cut, p. 73, l. 91.
gridiron, *sb.*, p. 65, l. 202, 204.

- harbour, *sb.* (in a garden), p. 140,
l. 76.
harlotry, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 132.
harm, *sb.*, evil, p. 13, st. 19.
harp, *v.a.*, play on the harp, p. 39,
l. 179.
hawthorn, *adj.*, p. 52, l. 187; *sb.*,
p. 123, l. 177.
heath, *sb.*, p. 131, l. 30.
heavy, *v.n.*, grow heavy, p. 62, l. 96.
herdman, *sb.*, p. 150.
hereforth, *adv.*, p. 62, l. 94.
hexist, *adj., sp.*, highest, p. 60, l. 8,
10.
highly, *adv.*, p. 55, l. 276.
hive, *sb.*, p. 16, l. 31.
hold, *v.a.*, consider, p. 2, st. 13;
give or have (feasts), p. 3, st. 23.
hore, *sb.*, ? sin or filth, p. 71, l. 8;
sin, p. 13, st. 17.
horrid, *adj.*, p. 18, st. 10.
horsehair, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 158.
hostess—osteste—, *sb.*, p. 73.
hypocrisy, p. 148, l. 372.
- icche, *v.n.*, budge, stir, p. 104, l. 106.
idoȝt, *pp.* of dow, to prosper, p. 64,
l. 182.
ifere, *adv.*, together, p. 11, st. 117.
illespyl, *sb.*, hedgehog, A.S. *il*, *igil*,
a hedgehog, *pylce*, a garment of
skin with the hair.
in, *prep.*, on, p. 99, l. 42.
inspire, *v.a.*, p. 132, l. 81.
iredi, *adj.*, ready, p. 58, l. 27.
is, *adj.*, his, p. 2, st. 12.
is, *adj.*, his, for its, p. 9, st. 61.
-is, *gen. term.*, p. 2, st. 13; p. 8,
st. 5, &c.
isee, *v.a.*, see, p. 2, st. 14.
ivy, *sb.*, A.S. *ifig*, p. 147, l. 358.
ipeȝ, ? *pp.* of þe, do, p. 35, l. 28.
- keld, *v.n.*, make cold, p. 149, l. 1;
become cold, p. 149, st. 7.
- kene, *v.n.*, p. 65, l. 212.
kill, *v.a.*, p. 62, l. 102.
kind, *adj.*, merciful, p. 132, l. 85.
kingdom, *sb.*, reign, p. 50, l. 79.
kinriche, *sb.*, holder of a kingdom
or domain, A.S. *cynrice*, kingdom.
kith, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 23.
kithe, *v.n.*, make known, show,
p. 15, l. 100.
- langour, *sb.*, mourning, O.Fr. *laigner*,
se plaindre, murmur, p. 125,
l. 53.
lap, *v.a.*, wrap, p. 5, st. 39.
larder, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 236.
lassé, *v.n.*? p. 149, st. 8.
latin, *sb.*, p. 1, st. 2 a.
leave, *v.n.*, p. 15, st. 5.
lectern, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 18.
leman, *sb.* (of Christ), p. 21, st. 15.
lest, *v.imp.*, it pleased, p. 146, l. 298.
lewe, *adj.*, glossed *debile*, p. 149,
st. 6.
lifeday, *sb.*, life, p. 50, l. 93.
like, *Proverb*, 'ech þing louȝþ his
iliche', p. 109, l. 66.
liking, *adj.*, pleasant; but ? read
livyng, p. 135, l. 75.
line, *sb.* (a red line), p. 89, l. 98.
lisnisse, *sb.*, loosing, remission,
p. 61, l. 75.
liperhede, *sb.*, wickedness, p. 50,
l. 88.
little, *adv.*, p. 144, l. 132.
lolich, *adv.*, loathsmely, p. 2, st. 7.
long, *phr.*, ever the longer the
more, p. 35, l. 33.
long, *v.n.*, belong, p. 143, l. 208.
losed, ? *pp.*, praised, p. 77, l. 245.
lostles, *adj.*, ? listless, p. 150, st. 11.
loud—lude—, *adv.*, p. 4, st. 31.
lowly, *adv.*, p. 142, l. 161.
lustiness, *sb.*, valour, p. 123, l. 160.
lusting, *sb.*, (good) desire, p. 18,
st. 8.

lute, *sb.*, (base of little), p. 56, l. 327.
 lutles, *gen.* of lutel, little, p. 81,
 l. 396.
 lyne, *v.n.*, lie (down), p. 41.
 main, *sb.*, chance, p. 149, st. 10.
 maner, *sb.*, ? manor, or *manoir*,
 mansion, manor- or dwelling-
 house, p. 53, l. 200.
 manslaȝt, *sb.*, murderer, p. 16, l. 35.
 match—found his match, p. 59,
 l. 48.
 mean, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 340.
 meatless, *adj.*, without food, p. 53,
 l. 240.
 medel, *v.a.*, mix, p. 131, l. 35.
 immediate, *adj.*, propitious, p. 140,
 l. 98.
 members, *sb. pl.*, genital organs,
 p. 58, l. 25.
 merlyon, *sb.*, a kind of hawk, a
 merlin, p. 119, l. 9, &c.
 merry, *adv.*, p. 159, l. 100.
 mete, *adj.*, bad, p. 29, st. 116. ? A.S.
mæte, moderate, little. Piers
 Plowman's Crede, l. 85: 'tweye
 myteynes as *meter*', worn out,
 worthless.
 mighty *of* for *over*, p. 99, l. 47.
 mischief, *sb.*, adversity, p. 125, l. 49.
 mislere, *v.a.*, misinform, deceive,
 p. 57, l. 6.
 misliving, *sb.*, p. 119, l. 33.
 mok, *sb.?*, p. 132, l. 80.
 mone, *sb.*, complaint, p. 58, l. 11.
 mont, *sb.*, mountain, p. 10, st. 85.
 morality, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 200.
 mould, *sb.*, form, shape, p. 152,
 st. 11.
 mow (corn), *v.a.*, p. 23, st. 11.
 much, *adj.*, big (man), p. 63, l. 147.
 munge, *v.a.*, mention, p. 123, l. 167.
 munne, *v.a.*, mind, care for, p. 149,
 st. 4.
 muntyng, *sb.*, p. 128, l. 52.

must, *pret.*, could, p. 54, l. 249.
 near—nere —, *adr., cp.*, p. 143, l. 185.
 necessity, *sb.*, time of need, p. 140,
 l. 85.
 needs, *adv.*, of necessity, p. 13,
 st. 39.
 nigh, *prep.*, p. 58, l. 21.
 nime, *v.n.*, take by a vision, en-
 trance, p. 39, l. 174.
 no, *conj.*, nor, p. 2, st. 11.
 north, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 17.
 nourish, *v.n.*, be brought up, p. 35,
 l. 26.
 nurse—norice—, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 135.
 observance, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 45.
 odour, *sb.*, p. 158.
 officer, *sb.*, p. 126, l. 73.
 ofgast, *adj.*, afraid, agast, p. 53,
 l. 212.
 ofsake, *v.a.*, deny, p. 61, l. 60.
 omnipotent, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.
 onde, *sb.*, envy, p. 20, l. 52.
 one, *phr.*, make at one, p. 152,
 st. 13.
 out, *adj.*, outside, p. 145, l. 267.
 outrage, *sb.*, evil deed, p. 50, l. 95.
 outward, *adj.*, p. 147, l. 356.
 overbid, *v.a.*, p. 132, l. 92.
 overrow, *v.a.*, know well, p. 55, l. 292.
 palm (of the hand), *sb.*, p. 77,
 l. 232.
 pameri, *sb.*, palm branch or staff,
 p. 76, l. 208, 209.
 patience, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 263.
 pensiveness, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 58.
 perche, *sb.*, staff, rod, p. 61, l. 80.
 phantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.
 pike, *sb.*, prickle, spine, p. 88, l. 47.
 pilte, *v.n.*, ? pelt, p. 16, l. 12.
 —, put, crucify, p. 14, l. 56; put,
 set, p. 13, l. 29.
 pistol, *sb.*, epistle, p. 130, l. 1.

plainly, *adv.*, p. 143, l. 201.
 play, *v.a.*, amuse, p. 51, l. 150.
 plays, *sb. pl.*, games, p. 67, l. 68.
 plesaunce, *sb.*, mirth, p. 125, l. 54.
 poesy, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 73.
 posfe, *v.n.*, puff, p. 149, st. 7.
 pose, *sb.*, ? cold, running at the nose, p. 37, l. 92.
 poverty, *sb.*, p. 5, st. 41.
 powder, *sb.*, ? chalk powder, p. 77, l. 223.
 preach, *v.a.*, preach to, teach, p. 68, l. 90.
 present, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 90.
 prioress, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 150.
 procuracy, *sb.*, p. 79, l. 320.
 professed, *p.p.*, vowed, p. 146, l. 304; p. 148, l. 383.
 profound, *adj.*, wise, learned, p. 77, l. 221.
 promit, *v.a.*, promise, p. 142, l. 164.
 proud, *v.n.*, become proud, show off, p. 129, l. 18.
 psalter, *sb.* (*sautere*), p. 57, l. 356.
 pudri, *v.a.*, stuff, fill, p. 2, st. 7; p. 159, l. 110.
 quantity, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 40.
 quench, *v.a.*, p. 74, l. 111.
 quittor, *sb.*, p. 75.
 rather, *adv.*, formerly, earlier, p. 159, l. 120.
 redress, *v.a.*, p. 131, l. 56.
 regular, *adj.*, under religious rule, p. 142, l. 172.
 reigning, ?*sb.*, kingdom, p. 128, l. 50.
 religiously, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 378.
 remedy, *sb.*, p. 136, l. 111.
 reputation, *sb.*, repute, p. 143, l. 216.
 respond, *v.n.*, p. 135, l. 81.
 revel, *v.n.*, p. 133, l. 15.
 rifiedly — riedlich —, *adv.*, p. 15, l. 103.

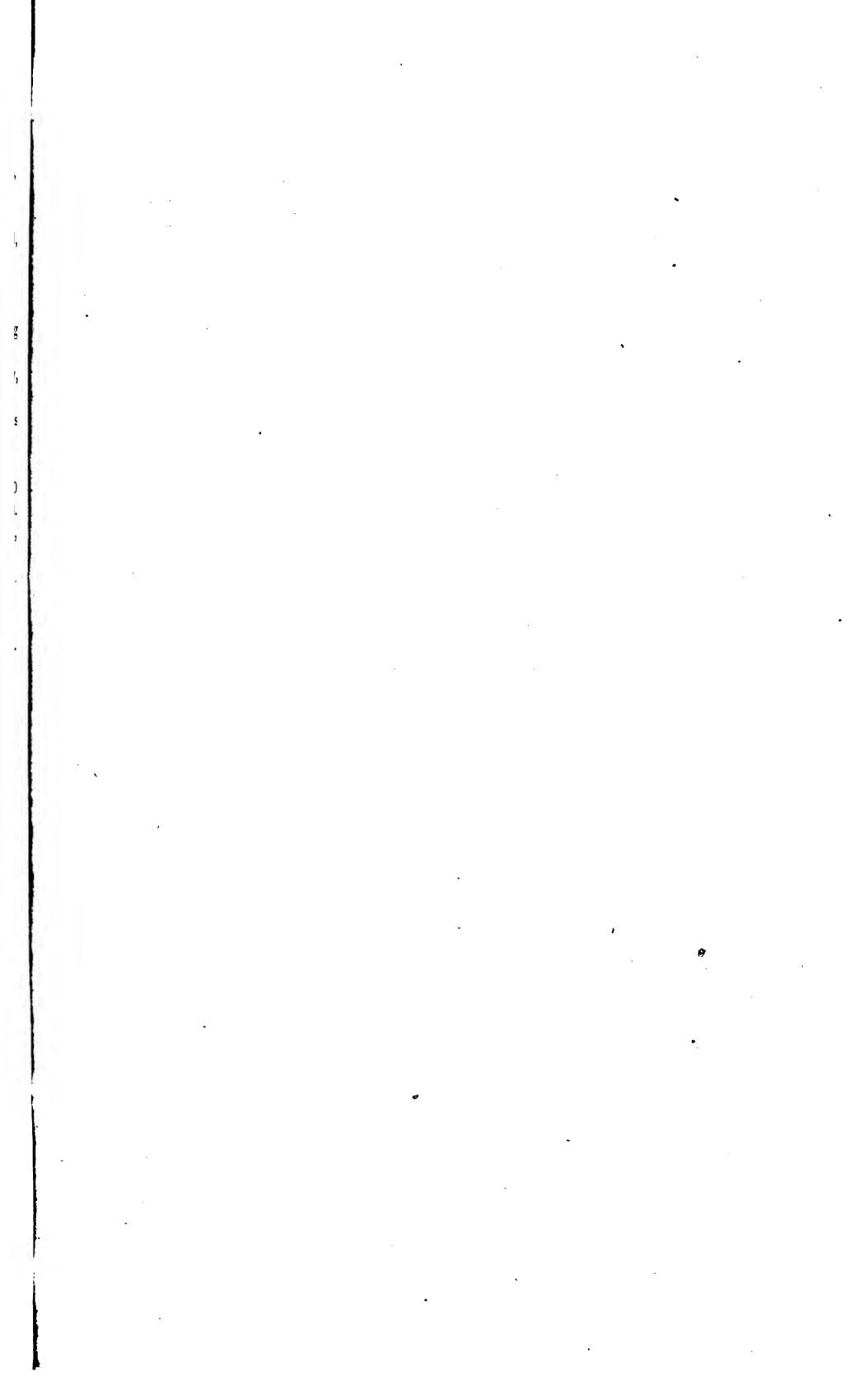
roveisoun, *sb.*, p. 80, l. 348, Fr. *Rouvensons*, *recaisons*: Rogations, temps de prières; de *rogare*. Roquefort.
 royalty—rialte—, p. 135, l. 88.
 ruppe, *v.a.*, redder with blood, p. 75, l. 172.
 rue, *v.a.*, repent, p. 5, st. 37.
 run *of*, for run (or stream) *with*, p. 4, st. 29.
 sad, *adj.*, serious, religious, p. 143, l. 194.
 sautere, *sb.*, psalter, p. 57, l. 356.
 say, *phr.*, say at one month, p. 15, l. 85.
 sced, *sb.*, shed?, p. 33, st. 183.
 scett, *sb.*, creature, p. 24, st. 42.
 schindful, *adj.*, disgraceful, p. 57, l. 366.
 schindisse, *sb.*, disgrace, infamy, p. 57, l. 365, A.S. *scendnys*. scholar, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 256.
 sed, *sb.*, satiety, A.S. *sed*, satisfied, sated.
 seeming, *sb.*, appearance, p. 147, l. 356.
 self, *adj.*, himself, p. 97, l. 290.
 selfwill, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 195.
 sembli, *adj.*, semely, p. 158, l. 65.
 sensuality, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 203.
 seraphin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
 serve *to*, *v.n.*, be of use for, p. 157, l. 47.
 set, *v.n.*, fight, p. 56, l. 310.
 set by, *v.u.*, value, care for, p. 144, l. 220; p. 145, l. 287.
 sharp, *v.n.*, become sharp, p. 149, st. 2.
 shingle—scingle—, *sb.*, tile, p. 157, l. 57.
 shire, *sb.*, men of a shire, p. 56, l. 309.
 showing, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 280.
 sign, *v.a.*, make a sign (of the cross) on, p. 72, l. 66.

simony, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 145; p. 122, l. 134.
 sit down *at*, for *to*, p. 39, l. 172.
 smite, *v.a.*, cut, p. 51, l. 127.
 soler, *sb.*, upper chamber, p. 56, l. 340.
 some, for 'some part', p. 48, l. 31.
 sooth, *sb.*, truth, true thing, p. 99, l. 39.
 sore, *adv.*, sorely, p. 5, st. 37; p. 4, st. 28.
 sovereign, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.
 spene, *v.a.*, (base of) spend, p. 6, st. 47.
 spill, *v.a.*, lose, waste (time), p. 52, l. 163.
 stead, *sb.*, help, p. 132, l. 90.
 stepmother, *sb.*, p. 45, l. 88.
 stinie, *v.a.*, ? look at, p. 20, st. 5.
 stoney, *v.a.*, be astonished, p. 121, l. 86.
 stour, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 37.
 string, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 156.
 subject (of a superior), *sb.*, p. 145, l. 275.
 sueven, *sb.*, dream, p. 51, l. 147; p. 52, l. 192.
 summer, *adj.*, p. 54, l. 236.
 sure, *adj.*, safe, sound (wine), p. 147, l. 361.
 suuel, *sb.*, (soul,) seasoning, p. 23, st. 23.
 sweetheart, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 142.
 swell, *v.n.*, *p.part.* swolle, p. 123, l. 162.
 svevening, *sb.*, dream, vision, p. 50, l. 116.
 swilc, *conj.*, such as, like, p. 24, st. 40.
 swondrie, *v.n.*, doze, p. 77, l. 257.
 talking, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 125.
 targe, *v.a.*, tarry, p. 52, l. 179.
 tent, *sb.*, attention, heed, p. 118, l. 8.
 that there, *pron.*, that, p. 89, l. 82.

the? *r.a.*, *pp.*, ipe*ȝ*, do, p. 35, l. 28.
 there, *comp. pron.*, where, in the places where, p. 139, l. 28; p. 146, l. 294.
 theredown, *adv.*, p. 53, l. 206.
 thick, *adv.*, p. 51, l. 121.
 thorn, *sb.*, thorn-tree, p. 54, l. 267.
 threatening, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 248.
 throuȝ, *sb.*, coffin, A.S. þruȝ, p. 70, l. 168.
 tit, tyt, happens to, p. 65, l. 219; p. 44, l. 58.
 to-geanes, *prep.*, against, p. 33, l. 175.
 torment, *v.a.*, p. 75, l. 170.
 toward (and foward), *adj.*, good, p. 146, l. 315.
 travait, *v.n.*, work, p. 52, l. 163.
 tray, *v.a.*, betray, p. 13, st. 41.
 tree, *sb.*, wood, p. 63, l. 122.
 tresche, *sb.* (*Danse, bal, assemblée; jeux de baladins*), p. 67, l. 67.
 trespass, *sb.*, outrage, p. 128, l. 51.
 trust—triste—, *sb.*, p. 17, st. 5.
 tug out, *v.a.*, p. 149, st. 5.
 ulthe, *sb.*, age, A.S. yldo, age, p. 90, l. 6.
 underget, *v.a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 291; get at, find out, p. 66.
 undergo, *v.a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 280.
 university, *sb.*, p. 78.
 unlike, *adv.*, unequally, p. 20, l. 55.
 unlustily, *adv.*, in an unmanly way, p. 122, l. 143.
 unordinate, *adj.*, p. 144, l. 234.
 unreasonability, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 202.
 unwinne, *sb.*, distress, A.S. wyn, joy, p. 21.
 unypyned, *adj.*, unpunished, p. 75, l. 173.
 vanity, *sb.*, empty show, p. 2, st. 13.
 veil, *sb.*, p. 147.

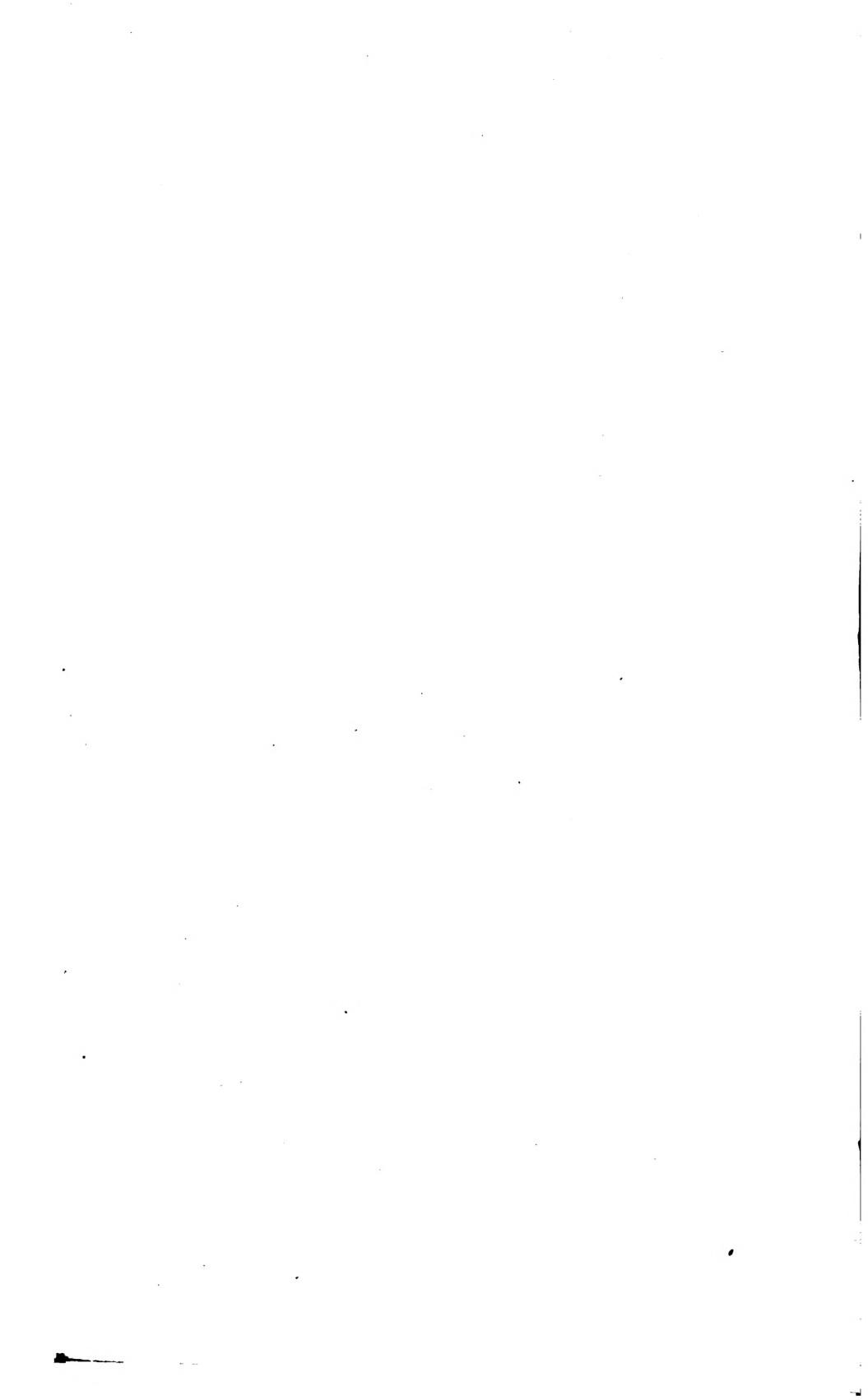
vessel, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 4.
 victory, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 79.
 virst, *sb.*, ? drink, satisfaction of
 thirst, p. 7, st. 57.
 virtue, *sb.*, miracle, p. 63, l. 127.
 vise, *v.a.*, devise, p. 133, l. 14.
 wanting, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 282.
 ward, *v.a.*, ward, take care of, p. 51,
 l. 151.
 ward, *sb.*, place, p. 146, l. 312.
 warning, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 55.
 weave, *r.a.*, *pp.* iweue, p. 75, l. 156.
 wencle, *sb.*, girl, A. S. *wencle*, maid,
 p. 48.
 were, *sb.*, care, p. 7, st. 59.
 west, *adj.*, p. 49, l. 62.
 what, *comp.pron.*, that which, p. 141,
 l. 106.
 whatlokest, *adv.*, *cp.*, soonest, p. 56,
 l. 315.
 while, *conj.*, p. 2, st. 15.
 while, *adv.*, formerly, p. 49, l. 73.

why, *sb.*, the reason why, p. 146,
 l. 302.
 winter, *sb.*, year, p. 14, st. 53.
 wiste, *pret.*, iwist, *pp.*, watched,
 p. 41, l. 38, 40.
 within, *prep.*, p. 128, l. 45.
 witness, *v.a.*, p. 145, l. 284.
 witty, *adj.*, possessing wits, having
 a mind, p. 53, l. 219.
 wlank, *adj.*, A. S. *wlanc*, lofty,
 proud, p. 118.
 word, *phr.*, the last word binds
 the tale, p. 6, st. 52.
 worthi, *v.a.*, honour, p. 16, l. 18.
 wraxli, *v.n.*, wrestle, p. 45, l. 70
 (in Coleridge's Gloss. as *wrayli*).
 wrekke of, *v.a.*, revenge on, p. 4,
 st. 30.
 wunienge, *sb.*, dwelling, p. 33, l. 179.
 yet, *conj.*, p. 122, l. 141.
 yield, *v.a.*, pay back, p. 58, l. 44.



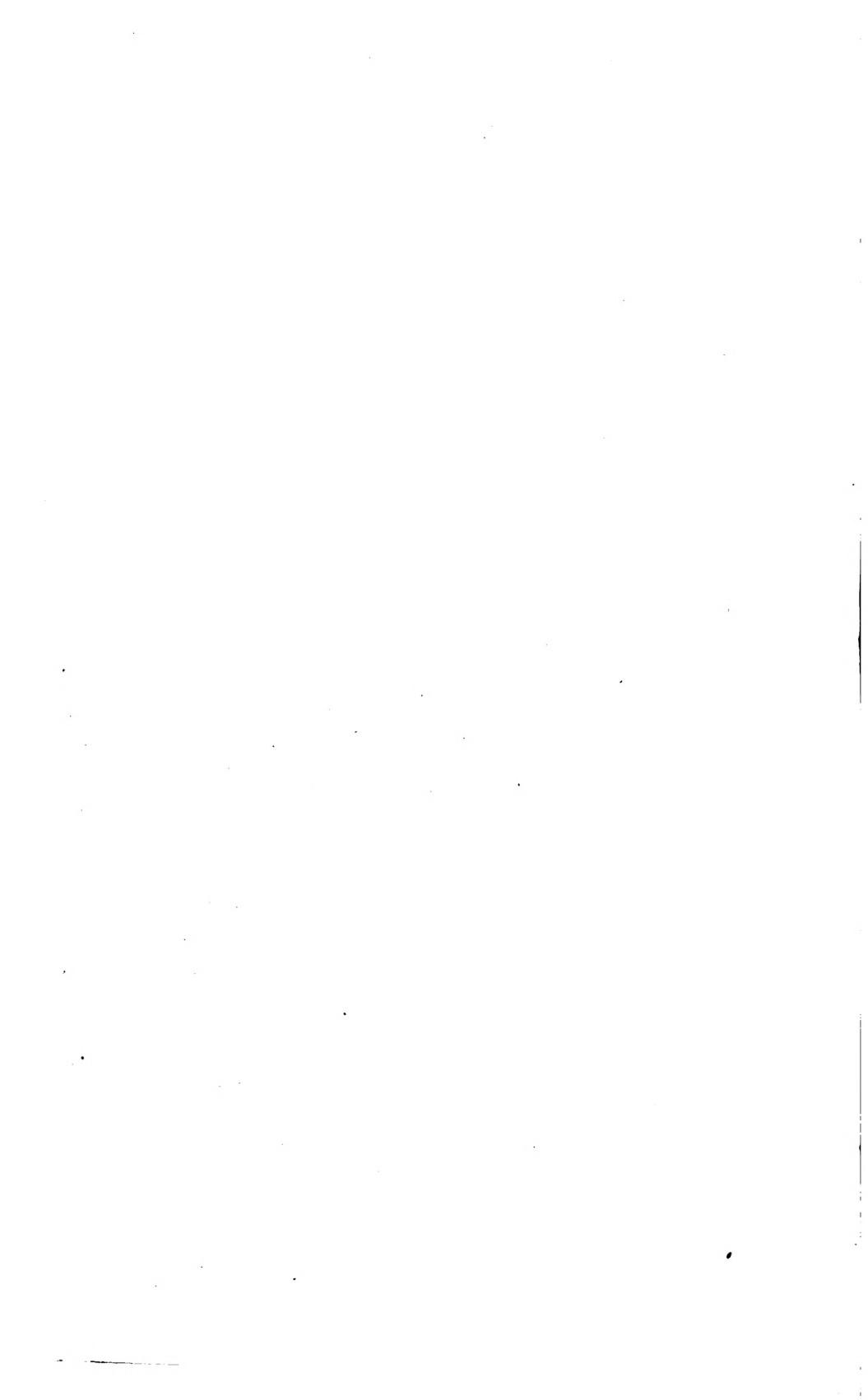






Hutn





Hut m



